

# POEMS

*VOLUME TWO*

BALLADS  
NEW POEMS

BY

ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON



LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, LTD:  
IN ASSOCIATION WITH CHATTO & WINDUS:  
CASSELL & COMPANY, LTD: AND LONGMANS,  
GREEN & COMPANY.

**First published, TUSITALA EDITION, November, 1923**  
**Second Impression . . . . . February, 1924**  
**Third Impression . . . . . November, 1924**

**PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN**

# CONTENTS

## BALLADS

THE SONG OF RAHÉRO: A LEGEND OF TAHITI		PAGE
DEDICATION TO ORI A ORI		3
I. THE SLAYING OF TÁMATÉA		5
It fell in the days of old, as the men of Taiárapu tell		
II. THE VENGEING OF TÁMATÉA		13
Thus was Rahéro's treason; thus and no further it sped		
III. RAHÉRO		23
Rahéro was there in the hall asleep: beside him his wife		

## THE FEAST OF FAMINE: MARQUESAN MANNERS

I. THE PRIEST'S VIGIL		33
In all the land of the tribe was neither fish nor fruit		
II. THE LOVERS		36
Hark! away in the woods—for the ears of love are sharp		
III. THE FEAST		40
Dawn as yellow as sulphur leaped on the naked peak		
IV. THE RAID		45
It chanced that as Rua sat in the valley of silent falls		

## TICONDEROGA: A LEGEND OF THE WEST HIGHLANDS

This is the tale of the man	53
I. THE SAYING OF THE NAME	53
On the lock-sides of Appin	

	PAGE
II. THE SEEKING OF THE NAME And now there was speech in the south	57
III. THE PLACE OF THE NAME There fell a war in a woody place	59
HEATHER ALE: A GALLOWAY LEGEND	
HEATHER ALE: A GALLOWAY LEGEND From the bonny bells of heather	65
CHRISTMAS AT SEA	
CHRISTMAS AT SEA The sheets were frozen hard, and they cut the naked hand	71
NOTES	
TO THE SONG OF RAHÉRO	75
TO THE FEAST OF FAMINE	78
TO TICONDEROGA	79
TO HEATHER ALE	80
NEW POEMS	
I. SUMMER NIGHT About us lies the summer night	83
II. I sit up here at midnight	83
III. Lo! in thine honest eyes I read	84
IV. Though deep indifference should drowse	85
V. My heart, when first the blackbird sings	85
VI. 1. I dreamed of forest a'keys fair 2. I am as one that keeps awake 3. Last night I lingered long without 4. Once more upon the same old seat	86
VII. VERSES WRITTEN IN 1872 Though he that, ever kind and true	87
VIII. TO H. C. BUNNER You know the way to Arcady	88



# CONTENTS

vii

	PAGE
IX. FROM WISHING-LAND Dear Lady, tapping at your door	89
X. THE WELL-HEAD The withered rushes made a flame	90
XI. THE MILL-HOUSE An alley ran across the pleasant wood	91
XII. ST. MARTIN'S SUMMER As swallows turning backward	94
XIII. All influences were in vain	95
XIV. The old world moans and tosses	97
XV. I am like one that has sat alone	97
XVI. The whole day thro', in contempt and pity	98
XVII. The old Chimæras, old receipts	98
XVIII. DEDICATION My first gift and my last, to you	100
XIX. PRELUDE By sunny market-place and street	100
XX. THE VANQUISHED KNIGHT I have left all upon the shameful field	101
XXI. TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF NORTHERN LIGHTS I send to you, commissioners	101
XXII. AFTER READING "ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA" As when the hunter by holt and field	102
XXIII. The relic taken, what avails the shrine	103
XXIV. About the sheltered garden ground	103
XXV. I know not how, but as I count	104
XXVI. Take not my hand as mine alone	104
XXVII. The angler rose, he took his rod	104
XXVIII. SPRING SONG The air was full of sun and birds	105
XXIX. (A FRAGMENT) Thou strainest through the mountain fern	105

	PAGE
xxx.	106
The summer sun shone round me	
xxxi.	106
You looked so tempting in the pew	
xxxii. LOVE'S VICISSITUDES	107
As Love and Hope together	
xxxiii.	107
The moon is sinking—the tempestuous weather	
xxxiv. DEATH	108
We are as mortals one and all	
xxxv. DUDDINGSTONE	109
With caws and chirrupings, the woods	
xxxvi.	110
Stout marches lead to certain ends	
xxxvii.	110
Away with funeral music—set	
xxxviii. TO SYDNEY	111
Not thine where marble-still and white	
xxxix.	112
Had I the power that have the will	
xl.	113
O dull cold northern sky	
xli. APOLOGETIC POSTSCRIPT OF A YEAR LATER	114
If you see this song, my dear	
xlii. TO MARCUS	114
You have been far, and I	
xliii. TO OTTILIE	116
You remember, I suppose	
xliv.	116
This gloomy northern day	
xlv. TO A YOUTH	117
See, with strong heart, O youth, the change	
xlvi. HOPES	118
Tho' day by day old hopes depart	
xlvii.	119
I have a friend; I have a story	
xlviii.	120
Link your arm in mine, my lad	
xl ix.	121
The wind is without there and howls in the trees	

# CONTENTS

	ix
	PAGE
L. A VALENTINE'S SONG	122
Motley I count the only wear	
LI.	124
Hail! Childish slaves of social rules	
LII.	125
Swallows travel to and fro	
LIII. TO MESDAMES ZASSETSKY AND GARSCHINE	126
The wind may blow the lee-lang way	
LIV. TO MADAME GARSCHINE	127
What is the face, the fairest face, till Care	
LV. MUSIC AT THE VILLA MARINA	127
From some abiding central source of power	
LVI.	128
Fear not, dear friend, but freely live your days	
LVII.	129
Let Love go, if go she will	
LVIII.	130
I do not fear to own me kin	
LIX.	131
I am like one that for long days had sate	
LX.	131
Sit doon by me, my canty freend	
LXI.	132
Here he comes, big with statistics	
LXII. VOLUNTARY	133
Here in the quiet eve	
LXIII.	134
On now, although the year be done	
LXIV. AD SE IPSUM	134
Dear sir, good-morrow! Five years back	
LXV.	134
In the green and gallant Spring	
LXVI.	135
Death, to the dead for evermore	
LXVII. TO CHARLES BAXTER	135
Our Johnnie's deid. The mair's the pity	
LXVIII.	138
The look of Death is both severe and mild	
LXIX.	138
Her name is as a word of old romance	
LXX.	139
In Autumn when the woods are red	

	PAGE
LXXI.	139
Light as my heart was long ago	
LXXII.	140
Gather ye roses while ye may	
LXXIII. POEM FOR A CLASS RE-UNION	140
Whether we like it, or don't	
LXXIV.	142
I saw red evening through the rain	
LXXV.	142
Last night we had a thunderstorm in style	
LXXVI.	143
O lady fair and sweet	
LXXVII.	143
If I had wings, my lady, like a dove	
LXXVIII. RONDELS	144
1. Far have you come, my lady, from the town	
2. <i>Nous n'irons plus au bois</i> We'll walk the woods no more	
3. Since I am sworn to live my life	
LXXIX.	145
Eh, man Henley, you're a Don	
LXXX.	146
All night through, raves or broods	
LXXXI.	146
The rain is over and done	
LXXXII.	147
There where the land of love	
LXXXIII.	147
Love is the very heart of spring	
LXXXIV. ON HIS PITIABLE TRANSFORMATION	• 148
I who was young so long	
LXXXV.	149
I who all the winter through	
LXXXVI.	149
Love—what is love? A great and aching heart	
LXXXVII.	149
Soon our friends perish	
LXXXVIII.	150
As one who having wandered all night long	

# CONTENTS

	xi
	PAGE
LXXXIX.	150
XC.	151
XCI.	152
XCII.	153
XCIII.	154
XCIV.	155
XCV. THE SUSQUEHANNA AND THE DELAWARE	155
Of where or how, I nothing know	
XCVI.	156
If I could arise and travel away	
XCVII.	156
Good old ale, mild or pale	
XCVIII.	157
Nay, but I fancy somehow, year by year	
XCIX.	157
My wife and I, in one romantic cot	
C.	158
At morning on the garden seat	
CI.	158
Small is the trust when love is green	
CII.	159
Know you the river near to Grez	
CIII.	160
It's forth across the roaring foam, and on towards the west	
CIV. FAREWELL	161
Farewell, and when forth	
CV. AN ENGLISH BREEZE	161
Up with the sun, the breeze arose	
CVI. TO MISS CORNISH	162
They tell me, lady, that to-day	
CVII. TO ROSABELLE	162
When my young lady has grown great and staid	

	PAGE
CVIII. As in their flight the birds of song	164
CIX. PRAYER I ask good things that I detest	165
CX. THE PIPER Again I hear you piping, for I know the tune so well	165
CXI. EPISTLE TO ALBERT DEW-SMITH Figure me to yourself, I pray	166
CXII. Of Schooners, Islands, and Maroons	168
CXIII. TO MRS. MACMARLAND <i>In Schnee der Alpen</i> —so it runs	169
CXIV. Yes, I remember, and still remember wailing	170
CXV. TALES OF ARABIA Yes, friend, I own these tales of Arabia	171
CXVI. Behold, as goblins dark of mien	172
CXVII. Still I love to rhyme, and still more, rhyming, to wander	172
CXVIII. Long time I lay in little ease	173
CXIX. Flower god, god of the spring, beautiful, bountiful	174
CXX. Come, my beloved, hear from me	175
CXXI. Since years ago for evermore	176
CXXII. FOR RICHMOND'S GARDEN WALL When Thomas set this tablet here	176
CXXIII. HERE LIES EROTION Mother and sire, to you do I commend	176
CXXIV. TO PRIAPUS Lo, in thy green enclosure here	177
CXXV. Aye mon, it's true; I'm no' that weel	177
CXXVI. Hail, guest, and enter freely! All you see	178

## XIII

	PAGE
CXXVII.	178
Lo, now, my guest, if aught amiss were said	
CXXVIII.	178
So live, so love, so use that fragile hour	
CXXIX.	178
Before this little gift was come	
CXXX.	179
Go, little book—the ancient phrase	
CXXXI.	180
My love was warm; for that I crossed	
CXXXII.	180
Come, my little children, here are songs for you	
CXXXIII.	180
Home from the daisied meadows, where you linger yet	
CXXXIV.	181
Early in the morning I hear on your piano	
CXXXV.	181
Fair Isle at Sea—thy lovely name	
CXXXVI.	181
Loud and low in the chimney	
CXXXVII.	182
I love to be warm by the red fireside .	
CXXXVIII.	182
Mine eyes were swift to know thee, and my heart	
CXXXIX.	183
Fixed is the doom; and to the last of years	
CXL.	183
Men are Heaven's piers; they evermore	
CXLI. SPRING CAROL	184
When loud by landside streamlets gush	
CXLII.	185
To what shall I compare her	
CXLIII.	186
When the sun comes after rain	
CXLIV.	186
Late, O miller	
CXLV.	187
To friends at home, the lone, the admired, the lost	
CXLVI.	187
I, whom Apollo sometime visited	

	PAGE
CXLVII. THE FAR-FARERS	187
The broad sun	
CXLVIII.	188
Far over seas an island is	
CXLIX.	188
On the gorgeous hills of morning	
CL.	189
Rivers and winds among the twisted hills	
CLI.	190
Tempest tossed and sore afflicted, sin defiled and care oppressed	
CLII. (VARIANT FORM OF THE PRECEDING POEM)	190
Come to me, all ye that labour : I will give your spirits rest	
CLIII.	190
I, now, O friend, whom noiselessly the snows	
CLIV.	193
Since thou hast given me this good hope, O God	
CLV.	193
God gave to me a child in part	
CLVI.	194
Over the land is April	
CLVII.	194
Light as the linnet on my way I start	
CLVIII.	195
Come, here is adieu to the city	
CLIX.	195
It blows a snowing gale in the winter of the year	
CLX. NE SIT ANCILLÆ TIBI AMOR PUDORI	195
There's just a twinkle in your eye	
CLXI.	196
To all that love the far and blue	
CLXII.	197
Now bare to the beholder's eye	
CLXIII. THE BOUR-TREE DEN	198
Clinkum-clank in the rain they ride	
CLXIV. SONNETS	201
I. TO THE SEA	
Thy God permits thee, but with dread- ful hand	
II. TO MY PIPE	201
A golden service, most lovelworthy yoke	



# CONTENTS

XV

	PAGE
III. The roadside lined with ragweed, the sharp hills	202
IV. SIR ALAN M'LEAN'S EFFIGY, ON INCH KENNETH	202
Hard by the ruined kirk above the sound	
V. Nor judge me light, tho' light at times I seem	203
VI. So shall this book wax like unto a well	203
VII. I have a hoard of treasure in my breast	204
VIII. As starts the absent dreamer, when a train	204
IX. Not undelightful, friend, our rustic ease	205
X. As in the hostel by the bridge, I sate	205
XI. The strong man's hand, the snow-cool head of age	205
XII. As Daniel, bird-alone, in that far land	206
CLXV. THE FAMILY	206
I. MOTHER AND DAUGHTER	
<i>High as my heart!</i> —the quip be mine	
II. THE DAUGHTER, TEUILA, NATIVE NAME FOR ADORNER	208
Man, child or woman, none from her	
III. About my fields, in the broad sun	209
IV. Tall as a guardsman, pale as the east at dawn	210
V. <i>The Adorner of the uncomely</i> —Those	210
VI. What glory for a boy of ten	211
VII. <i>The old lady</i> (so they say) but I	211

	PAGE
VIII. I meanwhile in the populous house apart	212
IX. These rings, O my beloved pair	214
CLXVI. AIR OF DIABELLI'S Call it to mind, O my love	214
CLXVII. DE EROTIO PUELLA This girl was sweeter than the song of swans	217
CLXVIII. I look across the ocean	218
CLXIX. I am a hunchback, yellow faced	218
CLXX. SONG Light foot and tight foot	219
CLXXI. THE NEW HOUSE Is the house not homely yet	219
CLXXII. Men marvel at the works of man	220
CLXXIII. TO MASTER ANDREW LANG You, that are much a fisher in the pool	221
CLXXIV. TO THE STORMY PETREL Ever perilous and precious, like an ember from the fire	221
CLXXV. The indefeasible impulse of my blood	222
CLXXVI. Who would think, herein 'to look	222
CLXXVII. EPISTLE TO CHARLES BAXTER Noo lyart leaves blaw ower the green	223
CLXXVIII. AD MARTIALEM God knows, my Martial, if we two could be	225
CLXXIX. DE M. ANTONIO Now, Antonius, in a smiling age	225
CLXXX. Not roses to the rose, I trow	226
CLXXXI. TO MISS RAWLINSON Of the many flowers you brought me	226
CLXXXII. The pleasant river gushes	227
CLXXXIII. TO H. F. BROWN Brave lads in olden musical centuries	228

# CONTENTS

xvii

	PAGE
CLXXXIV. To W. E. HENLEY Dear Henley, with a pig's snout on	229
CLXXXV. O Henley, in my hours of ease	230
CLXXXVI. All things on earth and sea	230
CLXXXVII. ON SOME GHOSTLY COMPANIONS AT A SPA I had an evil day when I	231
CLXXXVIII. To CHARLES BAXTER Blame me not that this epistle	232
CLXXXIX. To HENRY JAMES Adela, Adela, Adela Chart	234
CXC. Here you rest among the valleys, maiden known to but a few	234
CXCI. And thorns, but did the sculptor spare	235
CXCII. My brain swims empty and light	236
CXCIII. THE LIGHT-KEEPER I. The brilliant kernel of the night II. As the steady lenses circle	236
CXCIV. THE DAUGHTER OF HERODIAS Three yellow slaves were set to swing	239
CXCV. THE CRUEL MISTRESS Here let me rest, here nurse the uneasy qualm	240
CXCVI. STORM The narrow lanes are vacant and wet	241
CXCVII. STORMY NIGHTS I cry out war to those who spend their utmost	242
CXCVIII. SONG AT DAWN I see the dawn creep round the world	245
CXCIX. IN LUPUM Beyond the gates thou gav'st a field to till	246
CC. IN CHARIDEMUM You, Charidemus, who my cradle swung	247

	PAGE
CCI. AD NEPOTEM O Nepos, twice my neighbour (since at home)	247
CCII. EPITAPHIUM EROTHII Here lies Erotion, whom at six years old	248
CCIII. AD QUINTILIANUM O chief director of the growing race	248
CCIV. DE HORTIS JULII MARTIALIS My Martial owns a garden, famed to please	249
CCV. IN MAXIMUM Wouldst thou be free? I think it not, indeed	249
CCVI. AD OLUM Call me not rebel, though in what I sing	250
CCVII. DE CORNATIONE MICÆ Look round: You see a little supper room	250
CCVIII. AD PISCATOREM For these are sacred fishes all	250
CCIX. DE LIGURRA You fear, Ligurra—above all, you long	251
CCX. AD MAGISTRUM LUDI Now in the sky	251
CCXI. TO VIRGIL AND DORA WILLIAMS Here, from the forelands of the tireless sea	252
CCXII. BURLESQUE SONNET Thee, Mackintosh, artificer of light	252
CCXIII. THE FINE PACIFIC ISLANDS The jolly English Yellowboy	253
CCXIV. AULD REEKIE When chitterin' cauld tae day sall daw	254
CCXV. THE CONSECRATION OF BRAILLE I was a barren tree before	254
CCXVI. TO A LITTLE GIRL All on a day of gold and blue	255
CCXVII. The faces and the forms of yore	255
CCXVIII. STUDENT SONG They say that at the core of it	255
INDEX TO FIRST LINES	257

BALLADS  
THE SONG OF RAHÉRO  
A LEGEND OF TAHITI



**TO ORI A ORI**

*Ori, my brother in the island mode,  
In every tongue and meaning much my friend,  
This story of your country and your clan,  
In your loved house, your too much honoured guest,  
I made in English. Take it, being done;  
And let me sign it with the name you gave.*

**TERIITERA**





## BALLADS

### THE SONG OF RAHÉRO A LEGEND OF TAHITI

#### I

#### THE SLAYING OF TÁMATÉA

It fell in the days of old, as the men of Taiárapu tell,  
A youth went forth to the fishing, and fortune favoured  
him well.

Támatéa his name : gullible, simple, and kind,  
Comely of countenance, nimble of body, empty of mind,  
His mother ruled him and loved him beyond the wont  
of a wife,

Serving the lad for eyes and living herself in his life.  
Alone from the sea and the fishing came Támatéa the  
fair,

Urging his boat to the beach, and the mother awaited  
him there,

—" Long may you live ! " said she. " Your fishing has  
• sped to a wish.

And now let us choose for the king the fairest of all your  
fish.

For fear inhabits the palace and grudging grows in the  
land,

Marked is the sluggardly foot and marked the niggardly  
hand,

The hours and the miles are counted, the tributes num-  
bered and weighed,

And woe to him that comes short, and woe to him that  
delayed ! "

So spoke on the beach the mother, and counselled the wiser thing.

For Rahéro stirred in the country and secretly mined the king.

Nor were the signals wanting of how the leaven wrought,  
In the cords of obedience loosed and the tributes grudgingly brought.

And when last to the temple of Oro the boat with the victim sped,

And the priest uncovered the basket and looked on the face of the dead,

Trembling fell upon all at sight of an ominous thing,  
For there was the aito<sup>1</sup> dead, and he of the house of the king.

So spake on the beach the mother, matter worthy of note,

And watted a basket well, and chose a fish from the boat ;

And Támateá the pliable shouldered the basket and went,

And travelled, and sang as he travelled, a lad that was well content.

Still the way of his going was round by the roaring coast,  
Where the ring of the reef is broke and the trades run riot the most.

On his left, with smoke as of battle, the billows battered the land ;

Unscalable, turreted mountains rose on the inner hand.  
And cape, and village, and river, and vale, and mountain above,

Each had a name in the land for men to remember and love ;

And never the name of a place, but lo ! a song in its praise :

Ancient and unforgotten, songs of the earlier days,  
That the elders taught to the young, and at night, in the full of the moon,

Garlanded boys and maidens sang together in tune.

Támatéa the placable went with a lingering foot ;  
He sang as loud as a bird, he whistled hoarse as a flute ;  
He broiled in the sun, he breathed in the grateful shadow  
of trees,  
In the icy stream of the rivers he waded over the knees ;  
And still in his empty mind crowded, a thousand-fold,  
The deeds of the strong and the songs of the cunning  
heroes of old.

And now was he come to a place Taiárapu honoured the  
most,  
Where a silent valley of the woods debouched on the  
noisy coast,  
Spewing a level river. There was a haunt of Pai.<sup>2</sup>  
There, in his potent youth, when his parents drove him  
to die,  
Honoura lived like a beast, lacking the lamp and the  
fire,  
Washed by the rains of the trade and clotting his hair  
in the mire ;  
And there, so mighty his hands, he bent the tree to his  
foot—  
So keen the spur of his hunger, he plucked it naked of  
fruit.  
There, as she pondered the clouds for the shadow of  
coming ills,  
Ahupu, the woman of song, walked on high on the hills.

Of these was Rahéro sprung, a man of a godly race ;  
And inherited cunning of spirit and beauty of body and  
face.  
Of yore in his youth, as an aito, Rahéro wandered the  
land,  
Delighting maids with his tongue, smiting men with his  
hand.  
Famous he was in his youth ; but before the midst of  
his life  
Paused, and fashioned a song of farewell to glory and  
strife.

*House of mine (it went), house upon the sea,  
 Belov'd of all my fathers, more belov'd by me !  
 Vale of the strong Honoura, deep ravine of Pai,  
 Again in your woody summits I hear the trade-wind cry.*

*House of mine, in your walls, strong sounds the sea,  
 Of all sounds on earth, dearest sound to me.  
 I have heard the applause of men, I have heard it arise and  
 die :  
 Sweeter now in my house I hear the trade-wind cry.*

These were the words of his singing, other the thought  
 of his heart ;

For secret desire of glory vexed him, dwelling apart.  
 Lazy and crafty he was, and loved to lie in the sun,  
 And loved the cackle of talk and the true word uttered  
 in fun ;

Lazy he was, his roof was ragged, his table was lean,  
 And the fish swam safe in his sea, and he gathered the  
 near and the green.

He sat in his house and laughed, but he loathed the king  
 of the land,

And he uttered the grudging word under the covering  
 hand.

Treason spread from his door ; and he looked for a day  
 to come,

A day of the crowding people, a day of the summoning  
 drum,

When the vote should be taken, the king be driven forth  
 in disgrace,

And Rahéro, the laughing and lazy, sit and rule in his  
 place.

Here Támatéa came, and beheld the house on the brook ;  
 And Rahéro was there by the way and covered an oven  
 to cook.<sup>8</sup>

Naked he was to the loins, but the tattoo covered the  
 lack,

And the sun and the shadow of palms dappled his  
 muscular back.

Swiftly he lifted his head at the fall of the coming feet,  
And the water sprang in his mouth with a sudden desire  
of meat ;

For he marked the basket carried, covered from flies and  
the sun ;<sup>4</sup>

And Rahéro buried his fire, but the meat in his house  
was done.

Forth he stepped ; and took and delayed the boy, by the  
hand ;

And vaunted the joys of meat and the ancient ways of  
the land :

—“ Our sires of old in Taiárapu, they that created the  
race,

Ate ever with eager hand, nor regarded season or place,  
Ate in the boat at the oar, on the way afoot ; and at night  
Arose in the midst of dreams to rummage the house for  
a bite.

It is good for the youth in his turn to follow the way  
of the sire ;

And behold how fitting the time ! for here do I cover  
my fire.”

—“ I see the fire for the cooking, but never the meat to  
cook,”

Said Támatéa.—“ Tut ! ” said Rahéro. “ Here in the  
brook

And there in the tumbling sea, the fishes are thick as  
flies,

Hungry like healthy men, and like pigs for savour and size:  
Crayfish crowding the river, sea-fish thronging the sea.”

—“ Well it may be,” says the other, “ and yet be nothing  
to me.

Fain would I eat, but alas ! I have needful matter in  
hand,

Since I carry my tribute of fish to the jealous king of  
the land.”

Now at the word a light sprang in Rahéro's eyes.

“ I will gain me a dinner,” thought he, “ and lend the  
king a surprise.”

And he took the lad by the arm, as they stood by the side  
of the track,  
And smiled, and rallied, and flattered, and pushed him  
forward and back.  
It was "You that sing like a bird, I never have heard  
you sing,"  
And "The lads when I was a lad were none so feared  
of a king.  
And of what account is an hour, when the heart is empty  
of guile?  
But come, and sit in the house and laugh with the women  
a while;  
And I will but drop my hook,<sup>5</sup> and behold! the dinner  
made."

So Támatéa the pliable hung up his fish in the shade  
On a tree by the side of the way; and Rahéro carried  
him in,  
Smiling as smiles the fowler when flutters the bird to the  
gin,  
And chose him a shining hook, and viewed it with sedulous  
eye,  
And breathed and burnished it well on the brawn of his  
naked thigh,  
And set a mat for the gull, and bade him be merry and bide,  
Like a man concerned for his guest, and the fishing, and  
nothing beside.

Now when Rahéro was forth, he paused and hearkened,  
and heard  
The gull jest in the house and the women laugh at his  
word;  
And stealthily crossed to the side of the way, to the shady  
place  
Where the basket hung on a mango; and craft trans-  
figured his face.  
Defly he opened the basket, and took of the fat of the  
fish,  
The cut of kings and chieftains, enough for a goodly dish.

This he wrapped in a leaf, set on the fire to cook,  
And buried ; and next the marred remains of the tribute  
he took,  
And doubled and packed them well, and covered the  
basket close.

—" There is a buffet, my king," quoth he, " and a nauseous  
dose ! "—

And hung the basket again in the shade, in a cloud of  
flies ;

—" And there is a sauce to your dinner, king of the  
crafty eyes ! "

Soon as the oven was open, the fish smelt excellent good.  
In the shade, by the house of Rahéro, down they sat to  
their food,

And cleared the leaves<sup>6</sup> in silence, or uttered a jest and  
laughed,

And raising the cocoa-nut bowls, buried their faces and  
quaffed.

But chiefly in silence they ate ; and soon as the meal was  
done,

Rahéro feigned to remember and measured the hour by  
the sun,

And " Támatéa," quoth he, " it is time to be jogging,  
my lad."

So Támatéa arose, doing ever the thing he was bade,  
And carelessly shouldered the basket, and kindly saluted  
his host ;

And again the way of his going was round by the roaring  
coast.

Long he went ; and at length was aware of a pleasant  
green,

And the stems and shadows of palms, and roofs of lodges  
between.

There sate, in the door of his palace, the king on a kingly  
seat,

And aitos stood armed around, and the yottowas<sup>7</sup> sat at  
his feet.

But fear was a worm in his heart : fear darted his eyes ;  
And he probed men's faces for treasons and pondered  
their speech for lies.

To him came Támatéa, the basket slung in his hand,  
And paid him the due obeisance standing as vassals stand.  
In silence hearkened the king, and closed the eyes in his  
face,

Harbouring odious thoughts and the baseless fears of the  
base ;

In silence accepted the gift and sent the giver away.

So Támatéa departed, turning his back on the day.

And lo ! as the king sat brooding, a rumour rose in the  
crowd ;

The yottowas nudged and whispered, the commons mur-  
mured aloud ;

Tittering fell upon all at sight of the impudent thing,  
At the sight of a gift unroyal flung in the face of a king.  
And the face of the king turned white and red with anger  
and shame

In their midst ; and the heart in his body was water  
and then was flame ;

Till of a sudden, turning, he gripped an aito hard,

A youth that stood with his ómare,<sup>o</sup> one of the daily  
guard,

And spat in his ear a command, and pointed and uttered  
a name,

And hid in the shade of the house his impotent anger  
and shame.

Now Támatéa the fool was far on the homeward way,  
The rising night in his face, behind him the dying day.  
Rahéro saw him go by, and the heart of Rahéro was  
glad,

Devising shame to the king and nowise harm to the lad ;  
And all that dwelt by the way saw and saluted him well,  
For he had the face of a friend and the news of the town  
to tell ;

And pleased with the notice of folk, and pleased that his  
journey was done,

Támatéa drew homeward, turning his back to the sun.



And now was the hour of the bath in Taiárapu ; far  
and near  
The lovely laughter of bathers rose and delighted his ear.  
Night massed in the valleys ; the sun on the mountain  
coast  
Struck, end-long ; and above the clouds embattled their  
host,  
And glowed and gloomed on the heights ; and the heads  
of the palms were gems,  
And far to the rising eve extended the shade of their  
stems ;  
And the shadow of Támatéa hovered already at home.  
And sudden the sound of one coming and running light  
as the foam  
Struck on his ear ; and he turned, and lo ! a man on  
his track,  
Girded and armed with an ómare, following hard at his  
back.  
At a bound the man was upon him ;—and, or ever a word  
was said,  
The loaded end of the ómare fell and laid him dead.

## II

## THE VENGEING OF TÁMATÉA

Thus was Rahéro's treason ; thus and no further it sped.  
The king sat safe in his place and a kindly fool was dead.  
But the mother of Támatéa arose with death in her eyes.  
All night long, and the next, Taiárapu rang with her  
cries.  
As when a babe in the wood turns with a chill of doubt  
And perceives nor home, nor friends, for the trees have  
closed her about,  
The mountain rings and her breast is torn with the voice  
of despair :  
So the lion-like woman idly wearied the air  
For a while, and pierced men's hearing in vain, and  
wounded their hearts.

But as when the weather changes at sea, in dangerous  
parts,  
And sudden the hurricane wrack unrolls up the front of  
the sky,  
At once the ship lies idle, the sails hang silent on high,  
The breath of the wind that blew is blown out like the  
flame of a lamp,  
And the silent armies of death draw near with inaudible  
tramp :  
So sudden, the voice of her weeping ceased ; in silence  
she rose  
And passed from the house of her sorrow, a woman  
clothed with repose,  
Carrying death in her breast and sharpening death with  
her hand.

Hither she went and thither in all the coasts of the land.  
They tell that she feared not to slumber alone, in the  
dead of night,  
In accursed places ; beheld, unblenched, the ribbon of  
light<sup>o</sup>  
Spin from temple to temple ; guided the perilous skiff,  
Abhorred not the paths of the mountain and trod the  
verge of the cliff ;  
From end to end of the island, thought not the distance  
long,  
But forth from king to king carried the tale of her wrong.

To king after king, as they sat in the palace-door, she  
came,  
Claiming kinship, declaiming verses, naming her name  
And the names of all of her fathers ; and still, with a  
heart on the rack,  
Jested to capture a hearing and laughed when they jested  
back :  
So would deceive them awhile, and change and return  
in a breath,  
And on all the men of Vaiau imprecate instant death :

And tempt her kings—for Vaiau was a rich and prosperous  
land,  
And flatter—for who would attempt it but warriors  
mighty of hand?  
And change in a breath again and rise in a strain of song,  
Invoking the beaten drums, beholding the fall of the  
strong,  
Calling the fowls of the air to come and feast on the  
dead.  
And they held the chin in silence, and heard her, and  
shook the head;  
For they knew the men of Taiárapu famous in battle and  
feast,  
Marvellous eaters and smiters: the men of Vaiau not  
least.

To the land of the Námunu-úra,<sup>10</sup> to Paea, at length she  
came,  
To men who were foes to the Tevas and hated their race  
and name.  
There was she well received, and spoke with Hiopa the  
king.<sup>11</sup>  
And Hiopa listened, and weighed, and wisely considered  
the thing.  
“Here in the back of the isle we dwell in a sheltered  
place,”  
Quoth he to the woman, “in quiet, a weak and peaceable  
race.  
But far in the teeth of the wind lofty Taiárapu lies;  
Strong blows the wind of the trade on its seaward face,  
and cries  
Aloud in the top of arduous mountains, and utters its  
song  
In green continuous forests. Strong is the wind, and  
strong  
And fruitful and hardy the race, famous in battle and  
feast,  
Marvellous eaters and smiters: the men of Vaiau not  
least.

Now hearken to me, my daughter, and hear a word of  
the wise :

How a strength goes linked with a weakness, two by  
two, like the eyes.

They can wield the ómare well and cast the javelin far ;  
Yet are they greedy and weak as the swine and the children  
are.

Plant we, then, here at Paea, a garden of excellent fruits ;  
Plant we bananas and kava and taro, the king of roots ;  
Let the pigs in Paea be tapu<sup>12</sup> and no man fish for a  
year ;

And of all the meat in Tahiti gather we threefold here.  
So shall the fame of our plenty fill the island, and so,  
At last, on the tongue of rumour, go where we wish it  
to go.

Then shall the pigs of Taiárapu raise their snouts in the air ;  
But we sit quiet and wait, as the fowler sits by the snare,  
And tranquilly fold our hands, till the pigs come nosing  
the food :

But meanwhile build us a house of Trotéa, the stubborn  
wood,

Bind it with incombustible thongs, set a roof to the room,  
Too strong for the hands of a man to dis sever or fire to  
consume ;

And there, when the pigs come trotting, there shall the  
feast be spread,

There shall the eye of the morn enlighten the feasters  
dead.

So be it done ; for I have a heart that pities your state,  
And Nateva and Námunu-úra are fire and water for  
hate."

All was done as he said, and the gardens prospered ;  
and now

The fame of their plenty went out, and word of it came  
to Vaiau.

For the men of Námunu-úra sailed, to the windward far,  
Lay in the offing by south where the towns of the Tevas  
are,

And cast overboard of their plenty ; and lo ! at the  
Tevás' feet

The surf on all of the beaches tumbled treasures of meat.  
In the salt of the sea, a harvest tossed with the refluxent  
foam ;

And the children gleaned it in playing, and ate and carried  
it home ;

And the elders stared and debated, and wondered and  
passed the jest,

But whenever a guest came by eagerly questioned the  
guest ;

And little by little, from one to another, the word went  
round :

' In all the borders of Paea the victual rots on the ground,  
And swine are plenty as rats. And now, when they fare  
to the sea,

The men of the Námunu-úra glean from under the tree  
And load the canoe to the gunwale with all that is tooth-  
some to eat ;

And all day long on the sea the jaws are crushing the  
meat,

The steersman eats at the helm, the rowers munch at  
the oar,

And at length, when their bellies are full, overboard with  
the store ! "

Now was the word made true, and soon as the bait was  
bare,

All the pigs of Taiárapu raised their snouts in the air.  
Songs were recited, and kinship was counted, and tales  
were told

How war had severed of late but peace had cemented of old  
The clans of the island. " To war," said they, " now  
set we an end,

And hie to the Námunu-úra even as a friend to a friend."

So judged, and a day was named ; and soon as the morn-  
ing broke,

Canoes were thrust in the sea and the houses emptied of  
folk

Strong blew the wind of the south, the wind that gathers  
the clan ;

Along all the line of the reef the clamorous surges ran ;  
And the clouds were piled on the top of the island moun-  
tain-high,

A mountain throned on a mountain. The fleet of canoes  
swept by

In the midst, on the green lagoon, with a crew released  
from care,

Sailing an even water, breathing a summer air,  
Cheered by a cloudless sun ; and ever to left and right,  
Bursting surge on the reef, drenching storms on the  
height.

So the folk of Vaiau sailed and were glad all day,  
Coasting the palm-tree cape and crossing the populous bay  
By all the towns of the Tevas ; and still as they bowled  
along,

Boat would answer to boat with jest and laughter and  
song,

And the people of all the towns trooped to the sides of  
the sea

And gazed from under the hand or sprang aloft on the  
tree,

Hailing and cheering. Time failed them for more to do ;  
The holiday village careened to the wind, and was gone  
from view

Swift as a passing bird ; and ever as onward it bore,  
Like the cry of the passing bird, bequeathed its song to  
the shore—

Desirable laughter of maids and the cry of delight of the  
child.

And the gazer, left behind, stared at the wake and smiled.  
By all the towns of the Tevas they went, and Pápara last,  
The home of the chief, the place of muster in war : and  
passed

The march of the lands of the clan, to the lands of an  
alien folk.

And there, from the dusk of the shoreside palms, a column  
of smoke

Mounted and wavered and died in the gold of the setting sun,  
"Paea!" they cried. "It is Paea." And so was the voyage done.

In the early fall of the night, Hiopa came to the shore,  
And beheld and counted the comers, and lo, they were  
forty score :

The pelting feet of the babes that ran already and played,  
The clean-lipped smile of the boy, the slender breasts of  
the maid,

And mighty limbs of women, stalwart mothers of men.  
The sires stood forth unabashed ; but a little back from  
his ken

Clustered the scarcely nubile, the lads and maids, in a  
ring,

Fain of each other, afraid of themselves, aware of the king  
And aping behaviour, but clinging together with hands  
and eyes,

With looks that were kind like kisses, and laughter tender  
as sighs.

There, too, the grandsire stood, raising his silver crest,  
And the impotent hands of a suckling groped in his  
barren breast.

The childhood of love, the pair well married, the inno-  
cent brood,

The tale of the generations repeated and ever renewed—  
Hiopa beheld them together, all the ages of man,  
And a moment shook in his purpose.

But these were the foes of his clan,  
And he trod upon pity, and came, and civilly greeted  
the king,

And gravely entreated Rahéro ; and for all that could  
fight or sing,

And claimed a name in the land, had fitting phrases of  
praise ;

But with all who were well-descended he spoke of the  
ancient days.

And " 'Tis true," said he, " that in Paea the victual rots  
on the ground ;  
But, friends, your number is many ; and pigs must be  
hunted and found,  
And the lads troop to the mountains to bring the fêis  
down,  
And around the bowls of the kava cluster the maids of  
the town.  
So, for to-night, sleep here ; but king, common, and  
priest  
To-morrow, in order due, shall sit with me in the feast."  
Sleepless the live-long night, Hiopa's followers toiled.  
The pigs screamed and were slaughtered ; the spars of  
the guest-house oiled,  
The leaves spread on the floor. In many a mountain  
glen  
The moon drew shadows of trees on the naked bodies  
of men  
Plucking and bearing fruits ; and in all the bounds of  
the town  
Red glowed the cocoa-nut fires, and were buried and  
trodden down.  
Thus did seven of the yottowas toil with their tale of  
the clan,  
But the eighth wrought with his lads, hid from the sight  
of man.  
In the deeps of the woods they laboured, piling the fuel  
high  
In fagots, the load of a man, fuel seasoned and dry,  
Thirsty to seize upon fire and apt to blurt into flame.

And now was the day of the feast. The forests, as morn-  
ing came,  
Tossed in the wind, and the peaks quaked in the blaze  
of the day—  
And the cocoa-nuts showered on the ground, rebounding  
and rolling away :  
A glorious morn for a feast, a famous wind for a fire.  
To the hall of feasting Hiopa led them, mother and sire



And maid and babe in a tale, the whole of the holiday  
throng.

Smiling they came, garlanded green, not dreaming of  
wrong ;

And for every three, a pig, tenderly cooked in the ground,  
Waited ; and fei, the staff of life, heaped in a mound  
For each where he sat ;—for each, bananas roasted and  
raw

Piled with a bountiful hand, as for horses hay and straw  
Are stacked in a stable ; and fish, the food of desire,<sup>13</sup>  
And plentiful vessels of sauce, and breadfruit gilt in the  
fire ;—

And kava was common as water. Feasts have there  
been ere now,

And many, but never a feast like that of the folk of  
Vaiau.

All day long they ate with the resolute greed of brutes,  
And turned from the pigs to the fish, and again from the  
fish to the fruits,

And emptied the vessels of sauce, and drank of the kava  
deep ;

Till the young lay stupid as stones, and the strongest  
nodded to sleep.

Sleep that was mighty as death and blind as a moonless  
night

Tethered them hand and foot ; and their souls were  
drowned, and the light

Was cloaked from their eyes. Senseless together, the old  
and the young,

The fighter deadly to smite and the prater cunning of  
tongue,

The woman wedded and fruitful, inured to the pangs of  
birth,

And the maid that knew not of kisses, blindly sprawled  
on the earth.

From the hall Hiopa the king and his chiefs came stealthily  
forth.

Already the sun hung low and enlightened the peaks of  
the north ;

But the wind was stubborn to die and blew as it blows  
at morn,

Showering the nuts in the dusk, and e'en as a banner is  
torn,

High on the peaks of the island, shattered the mountain  
cloud.

And now at once, at a signal, a silent, emulous crowd  
Set hands to the work of death, hurrying to and fro,  
Like ants, to furnish the fagots, building them broad and  
low,

And piling them high and higher around the walls of the  
hall.

Silence persisted within, for sleep lay heavy on all;  
But the mother of Tâmatéa stood at Hiopa's side,  
And shook for terror and joy like a girl that is a bride.

Night fell on the toilers, and first Hiopa the wise  
Made the round of the house, visiting all with his eyes;  
And all was piled to the eaves, and fuel blockaded the  
door;

And within, in the house beleaguered, slumbered the  
forty score.

Then was an aito dispatched and came with fire in his hand,  
And Hiopa took it.—“Within,” said he, “is the life of  
a land;

And behold! I breathe on the coal, I breathe on the  
dales of the east,

And silence falls on forest and shore; the voice of the  
feast

Is quenched, and the smoke of cooking; the roof-tree  
decays and falls

On the empty lodge, and the winds subvert deserted  
walls.”

Therewithal, to the fuel, he laid the glowing coal;  
And the redness ran in the mass and burrowed within  
like a mole,

And copious smoke was conceived. But, as when a dam  
is to burst,

The water lips it and crosses in silver trickles at first,

And then, of a sudden, whirls and bears it away forth  
right :  
So now, in a moment, the flame sprang and towered in  
the night,  
And wrestled and roared in the wind, and high over  
house and tree,  
Stood, like a streaming torch, enlightening land and sea.

But the mother of Tâmatéa threw her arms abroad,  
"Pyre of my son," she shouted, "debited vengeance of  
God,

Late, late, I behold you, yet I behold you at last,  
And glory, beholding ! For now are the days of my  
agony past,

The lust that famished my soul now eats and drinks its  
desire,

And they that encompassed my son shrivel alive in the fire.  
Tenfold precious the vengeance that comes after linger-  
ing years !

Ye quenched the voice of my singer ?—hark, in your  
dying ears,

The song of the conflagration ! Ye left me a widow  
alone ?

—Behold, the whole of your race consumes, sinew and bone  
And torturing flesh together : man, mother, and maid  
Heaped in a common shambles ; and already, borne by  
the trade,

The smoke of your dissolution darkens the stars of night."

Thus she spoke, and her stature grew in the people's  
sight.

### III

#### RAHERO

Rahéro was there in the hall asleep : beside him his wife,  
Comely, a mirthful woman, one that delighted in life ;  
And a girl that was ripe for marriage, shy and sly as a  
mouse ;  
And a boy, a climber of trees : all the hopes of his house

Unwary, with open hands, he slept in the midst of his  
folk,  
And dreamed that he heard a voice crying without, and  
awoke,  
Leaping blindly afoot like one from a dream that he fears.  
A hellish glow and clouds were about him ;—it roared in  
his ears  
Like the sound of the cataract fall that plunges sudden  
and steep ;  
And Rahéro swayed as he stood, and his reason was still  
asleep.  
Now the flame struck hard on the house, wind-wielded,  
a fracturing blow,  
And the end of the roof was burst and fell on the sleepers  
below ;  
And the lofty hall, and the feast, and the prostrate bodies  
of folk,  
Shone red in his eyes a moment, and then were swallowed  
of smoke.  
In the mind of Rahéro clearness came, and he opened  
his throat ;  
And as when a squall comes sudden, the straining sail of  
a boat  
Thunders aloud and bursts, so thundered the voice of the  
man.  
—“ The wind and the rain ! ” he shouted, the mustering  
word of the clan,<sup>14</sup>  
And “ Up ! ” and “ to arms, men of Vaiau ! ” But  
silence replied,  
Or only the voice of the gusts of the fire, and nothing  
beside.

Rahéro stooped and groped. He handled his womankind,  
But the fumes of the fire and the kava had quenched the  
life of their mind,  
And they lay like pillars prone ; and his hand encountered  
the boy,  
And there sprang in the gloom of his soul a sudden light-  
ning of joy

"Him can I save!" he thought, "if I were speedy enough."

And he loosened the cloth from his loins, and swaddled the child in the stuff;

And about the strength of his neck he knotted the burden well.

There where the roof had fallen, it roared like the mouth of hell.

Thither Rahéro went, stumbling on senseless folk,  
And grappled a post of the house, and began to climb in the smoke:

The last alive of Vaiau; and the son borne by the sire.

The post glowed in the grain with ulcers of eating fire.  
And the fire bit to the blood and mangled his hands and thighs;

And the fumes sang in his head like wine and stung in his eyes;

And still he climbed, and came to the top, the place of proof,

And thrust a hand through the flame, and clambered alive on the roof.

But even as he did so, the wind, in a garment of flames and pain,

Wrapped him from head to heel; and the waist-cloth parted in twain;

And the living fruit of his loins dropped in the fire below.

About the blazing feast-house clustered the eyes of the foe,

Watching, hand upon weapon, lest ever a soul should flee,

Shading the brow from the glare, s'raining the neck to see.

Only, to leeward, the flames in the wind swept far and wide,

And the forest sputtered on fire; and there might no man abide.

Thither Rahéro crept, and dropped from the burning  
caves,  
And crouching low to the ground, in a treble covert of  
leaves  
And fire and volleying smoke, ran for the life of his soul  
Unseen ; and behind him under a furnace of ardent coal,  
Cairned with a wonder of flame, and blotting the night  
with smoke,  
Blazed and were smelted together the bones of all his  
folk.

He fled unguided at first ; but hearing the breakers roar,  
Thitherward shaped his way, and came at length to the  
shore.  
Sound-limbed he was : dry-eyed ; but smarted in every  
part ;  
And the mighty cage of his ribs heaved on his straining  
heart  
With sorrow and rage. And “ Fools ! ” he cried, “ fools  
of Vaiau,  
Heads of swine—gluttons—Alas ! and where are they  
now ?  
Those that I played with, those that nursed me, those  
that I nursed ?  
God, and I outliving them ! I, the least and the worst—  
I, that thought myself crafty, snared by this herd of swine,  
In the tortures of hell and desolate, stripped of all that  
was mine :  
All !—my friends and my fathers—the silver heads of yore  
That trooped to the council, the children that ran to the  
open door  
Crying with innocent voices and clasping a father’s knees !  
And mine, my wife—my daughter—my sturdy climber of  
trees,  
Ah, never to climb again ! ”

Thus in the dusk of the night.  
(For clouds rolled in the sky and the moon was swallowed  
from sight,)

Pacing and gnawing his fists, Rahéro raged by the shore.  
Vengeance: that must be his. But much was to do  
before;

And first a single life to be snatched from a deadly place,  
A life, the root of revenge, surviving plant of the race:  
And next the race to be raised anew, and the lands of  
the clan

Repeopled. So Rahéro designed, a prudent man  
Even in wrath, and turned for the means of revenge and  
escape:

A boat to be seized by stealth, a wife to be taken by rape.

Still was the dark lagoon; beyond on the coral wall,  
He saw the breakers shine, he heard them bellow and  
fall.

Alone, on the top of the reef, a man with a flaming brand  
Walked, gazing and pausing, a fish-spear poised in his  
hand.

The foam boiled to his calf when the mightier breakers  
came,

And the torch shed in the wind scattering tufts of flame.

Afar on the dark lagoon a canoe lay idly at wait:

A figure dimly guiding it: surely the fisherman's mate.  
Rahéro saw and he smiled. He straightened his mighty  
thews:

Naked, with never a weapon, and covered with scorch  
and bruise,

He straightened his arms, he filled the void of his body  
with breath,

And, strong as the wind in his manhood, doomed the  
fisher to death.

Silent he entered the water, and silently swam, and came  
There where the fisher walked, holding on high the  
flame.

Loud on the pier of the reef volleyed the breach of the  
sea;

And hard at the back of the man, Rahéro crept to his  
knee

On the coral, and suddenly sprang and seized him, the  
elder hand  
Clutching the joint of his throat, the other snatching the  
brand  
Ere it had time to fall, and holding it steady and high.  
Strong was the fisher, brave, and swift of mind and of  
eye—  
Strongly he threw in the clutch ; but Rahéro resisted the  
strain,  
And jerked, and the spine of life snapped with a crack  
in twain,  
And the man came slack in his hands and tumbled a  
lump at his feet.

One moment : and there, on the reef, where the breakers  
whitened and beat,  
Rahéro was standing alone, glowing and scorched and  
bare,  
A victor unknown of any, raising the torch in the air.  
But once he drank of his breath, and instantly set him  
to fish  
Like a man intent upon supper at home and a savoury  
dish.  
For what should the woman have seen ? A man with a  
torch—and then  
A moment's blur of the eyes—and a man with a torch  
again.  
And the torch had scarcely been shaken. " Ah, surely,"  
Rahéro said,  
" She will deem it a trick of the eyes, a fancy born in the  
head ;  
But time must be given the fool to nourish a fool's belief."  
So for a while, a sedulous fisher, he walked the reef,  
Pausing at times and gazing, striking at times with the  
spear :  
—Lastly, uttered the call ; and even as the boat drew  
near,  
Like a man that was done with its use, tossed the torch  
in the sea.



Lightly he leaped on the boat beside the woman ; and she  
Lightly addressed him, and yielded the paddle and place  
to sit ;

For now the torch was extinguished the night was black  
as the pit.

Rahéro set him to row, never a word he spoke,  
And the boat sang in the water urged by his vigorous  
stroke.

—"What ails you ?" the woman asked, "and why did  
you drop the brand ?

We have only to kindle another as soon as we come to  
land."

Never a word Rahéro replied, but urged the canoe.

And a chill fell on the woman.—"Atta ! speak ! is it you ?  
Speak ! Why are you silent ? Why do you bend aside ?  
Wherefore steer to the seaward ?" thus she panted and  
cried.

Never a word from the oarsman, toiling there in the dark ;  
But right for a gate of the reef he silently headed the bark,  
And wielding the single paddle with passionate sweep on  
sweep,

Drove her, the little fitted, forth on the open deep.

And fear, there where she sat, froze the woman to stone :  
Not fear of the crazy boat and the weltering deep alone ;  
But a keener fear of the night, the dark, and the ghostly  
hour,

And the thing that drove the canoe with more than a  
mortal's power

And more than a mortal's boldness. For much she knew  
of the dead

That haunt and fish upon reefs, toiling, like men, for  
' bread,

And traffic with human fishers, or slay them and take  
their ware,

Till the hour when the star of the dead<sup>15</sup> goes down,  
and the morning air

Blows, and the cocks are singing on shore. And surely  
she knew

The speechless thing at her side belonged to the grave.<sup>16</sup>

It blew  
All night from the south ; all night, Rahéro contended  
and kept  
The prow to the crested sea ; and, silent as though she  
slept,  
The woman huddled and quaked. And now was the peep  
of day.  
High and long on their left the mountainous island lay ;  
And over the peaks of Taiárapu arrows of sunlight struck.  
On shore the birds were beginning to sing : the ghostly  
ruck  
Of the buried had long ago returned to the covered grave ;  
And here on the sea, the woman, waxing suddenly brave,  
Turned her swiftly about and looked in the face of the man.  
And sure he was none that she knew, none of her country  
or clan :  
A stranger, mother-naked, and marred with the marks  
of fire,  
But comely and great of stature, a man to obey and admire.

And Rahéro regarded her also, fixed, with a frowning face,  
Judging the woman's fitness to mother a warlike race.  
Broad of shoulder, ample of girdle, long in the thigh,  
Deep of bosom she was, and bravely supported his eye.  
" Woman," said he, " last night the men of your folk—  
Man, woman, and maid, smothered my race in smoke.  
It was done like cowards ; and I, a mighty man of my  
hands,  
Escaped, a single life ; and now to the empty lands  
And smokeless hearths of my people, sail, with yourself,  
alone.  
Before your mother was born, the die of to-day was  
thrown  
And you selected :—your husband, vainly striving, to fall  
Broken between these hands :—yourself to be severed  
from all,  
The places, the people, you love—home, kindred, and clan—  
And to dwell in a desert and bear the babes of a kinless  
man."

**THE FEAST OF FAMINE**  
**MARQUESAN MANNERS**



# THE FEAST OF FAMINE

## MARQUESAN MANNERS

### I

#### THE PRIEST'S VIGIL

IN all the land of the tribe was neither fish nor fruit,  
And the deepest pit of popoi stood empty to the foot.<sup>1</sup>  
The clans upon the left and the clans upon the right  
Now oiled their carven maces and scoured their daggers  
bright ;

They gat them to the thicket, to the deepest of the  
shade,

And lay with sleepless eyes in the deadly ambushade.  
And oft in the starry even the song of mourning rose,  
What time the oven smoked in the country of their foes ;  
For oft to loving hearts, and waiting ears and sight,  
The lads that went to forage returned not with the night.  
Now first the children sickened, and then the women  
paled,

And the great arms of the warrior no more for war availed.  
Hushed was the deep drum, discarded was the dance ;  
And those that met the priest now glanced at him askance.  
The priest was a man of years, his eyes were ruby-red,<sup>2</sup>  
He neither feared the dark nor the terrors of the dead,  
He knew the songs of races, the names of ancient date ;  
And the beard upon his bosom would have bought the  
chief's estate.

He dwelt in a high-built lodge, hard by the roaring shore,  
Raised on a noble terrace and with tikis<sup>3</sup> at the door.

Within it was full of riches, for he served his nation well,  
And full of the sound of breakers, like the hollow of a  
shell.

For weeks he let them perish, gave never a helping sign,  
But sat on his oiled platform to commune with the  
divine—

But sat on his high terrace, with the tikis by his side,  
And stared on the blue ocean, like a parrot, ruby-eyed.  
Dawn as yellow as sulphur leaped on the mountain height :  
Out on the round of the sea the gems of the morning  
light,

Up from the round of the sea the streamers of the sun ;—  
But down in the depths of the valley the day was not  
begun.

In the blue of the woody twilight burned red the cocoa-  
husk,

And the women and men of the clan went forth to bathe  
in the dusk,

A word that began to go round, a word, a whisper, a  
start :

Hope that leaped in the bosom, fear that knocked on the  
heart :

“ See, the priest is not risen—look, for his door is fast !

“ He is going to name the victims ; he is going to help  
us at last.”

Thrice rose the sun to noon ; and ever, like one of the  
dead,

The priest lay still in his house with the roar of the sea  
in his head ;

There was never a foot on the floor, there was never a  
whisper of speech ;

Only the leering tikis stared on the blinding beach.

Again were the mountains fired, again the morning broke ;  
And all the houses lay still, but the house of the priest  
awoke.

Close in their covering roofs lay and trembled the clan,  
But the aged, red-eyed priest ran forth like a lunatic  
man

And the village panted to see him in the jewels of death  
again,  
In the silver beards of the old and the hair of women  
slain.  
Frenzy shook in his limbs, frenzy shone in his eyes,  
And still and again as he ran, the valley rang with his  
cries.  
All day long in the land, by cliff and thicket and den,  
He ran his lunatic rounds, and howled for the flesh of  
men ;  
All day long he ate not, nor ever drank of the brook ;  
And all day long in their houses the people listened and  
shook—  
All day long in their houses they listened with bated breath,  
And never a soul went forth, for the sight of the priest  
was death.

Three were the days of his running, as the gods appointed  
of yore,  
Two the nights of his sleeping alone in the place of  
gore :  
The drunken slumber of frenzy twice he drank to the  
lees,  
On the sacred stones of the High-place under the sacred  
trees ;  
With a lamp at his ashen head he lay in the place of the  
feast,  
And the sacred leaves of the banyan rustled around the  
priest.  
Last, when the stated even fell upon terrace and tree,  
And the shade of the lofty island lay leagues away to  
sea,  
And all the valleys of verdure were heavy with manna and  
musk,  
The wreck of the red-eyed priest came gasping home in  
the dusk.  
He reeled across the village, he staggered along the shore,  
And between the leering tikis crept groping through his  
door.

There went a stir through the lodges, the voice of speech  
    awoke ;  
Once more from the builded platforms arose the evening  
    smoke.  
And those who were mighty in war, and those renowned  
    for an art  
Sat in their stated seats and talked of the morrow apart.

## II

## THE LOVERS

Hark ! away in the woods—for the ears of love are  
    sharp—  
Stealthily, quietly touched, the note of the one-stringed  
    harp.<sup>4</sup>  
In the lighted house of her father, why should Taheia  
    start ?  
Taheia heavy of hair, Taheia tender of heart,  
Taheia the well-descended, a bountiful dealer in love,  
Nimble of foot like the deer, and kind of eye like the  
    dove ?  
Sly and shy as a cat, with never a change of face,  
Taheia slips to the door, like one that would breathe a  
    space ;  
Saunters and pauses, and looks at the stars, and lists to  
    the seas ;  
Then sudden and swift as a cat, she plunges under the  
    trees.  
Swift as a cat she runs, with her garment gathered high,  
Leaping, nimble of foot, running, certain of eye ;  
And ever to guide her way over the smooth and the  
    sharp,  
Ever nearer and nearer the note of the one-stringed  
    harp ;  
Till at length, in a glade of the wood, with a naked moun-  
    tain above,  
The sound of the harp thrown down, and she in the arms  
    of her love.



"Rua,"—"Taheia," they cry—"my heart, my soul, and my eyes,"

And clasp and sunder and kiss, with lovely laughter and sighs,

"Rua!"—"Taheia, my love,"—"Rua, star of my night, Clasp me, hold me, and love me, single spring of delight."

And Rua folded her close, he folded her near and long,  
The living knit to the living, and sang the lover's song :

*Night, night it is, night upon the palms.  
Night, night it is, the land wind has blown.  
Starry, starry night, over deep and height ;  
Love, love in the valley, love all alone.*

"Taheia, heavy of hair, a foolish thing have we done,  
To bind what gods have sundered unkindly into one.  
Why should a lowly lover have touched Taheia's skirt,  
Taheia the well-descended, and Rua child of the dirt?"

—"On high with the haka-ikis my father sits in state,  
Ten times fifty kinsmen salute him in the gate ;  
Round all his martial body, and in bands across his face,  
The marks of the tattooer proclaim his lofty place.  
I too, in the hands of the cunning, in the sacred cabin of palm,"

Have shrunk like the mimosa, and bleated like the lamb ;  
Round half my tender body that none shall clasp but you,  
For a crest and a fair adornment go dainty lines of blue.  
Love, love, beloved Rua, love levels all degrees,  
And the well-tattooed Taheia clings panting to your knees."

—"Taheia, song of the morning, how long is the longest love ?

A cry, a clasp of the hands, a star that falls from above !  
Ever at morn in the blue, and at night when all is black,  
Ever it skulks and trembles with the hunter, Death, on its track.

Hear me, Taheia, death ! For to-morrow the priest shall  
awake,  
And the names be named of the victims to bleed for the  
nation's sake ;  
And first of the numbered many that shall be slain ere  
noon,  
Rua the child of the dirt, Rua the kinless loon.  
For him shall the drum be beat, for him be raised the  
song,  
For him to the sacred High-place the chanting people  
throng,  
For him the oven smoke as for a speechless beast,  
And the sire of my Taheia come greedy to the feast."  
" Rua, be silent, spare me. Taheia closes her ears.  
Pity my yearning heart, pity my girlish years !  
Flee from the cruel hands, flee from the knife and coal,  
Lie hid in the deeps of the woods, Rua, sire of my soul ! "

" Whither to flee, Taheia, whither in all of the land ?  
The fires of the bloody kitchen are kindled on every hand ;  
On every hand in the isle a hungry whetting of teeth,  
Eyes in the trees above, arms in the brush beneath.  
Patience to lie in wait, cunning to follow the sleuth,  
Abroad the foes I have fought, and at home the friends  
of my youth."

" Love, love, beloved Rua, love has a clearer eye,  
Hence from the arms of love you go not forth to die.  
There, where the broken mountain drops sheer into the  
glen,  
There shall you find a hold from the boldest hunter of  
men ;  
There, in the deep recess, where the sun falls only at  
noon,  
And only once in the night enters the light of the moon,  
Nor ever a sound but of birds, or the rain when it falls  
with a shout ;  
For death and the fear of death beleaguer the valley about.  
Tapu it is, but the gods will surely pardon despair ;  
Tapu, but what of that ? If Rua can only dare.

Tapu and tapu and tapu, I know they are every one  
right ;  
But the god of every tapu is not always quick to  
smite.  
Lie secret there, my Rua, in the arms of awful gods,  
Sleep in the shade of the trees on the couch of the kindly  
sods,  
Sleep and dream of Taheia, Taheia will wake for you ;  
And whenever the land-wind blows and the woods are  
heavy with dew,  
Alone through the horror of night,<sup>o</sup> with food for the soul  
of her love,  
Taheia the undissuaded will hurry true as the dove."

" Taheia, the pit of the night crawls with treacherous  
things,  
Spirits of ultimate air and the evil souls of things ;  
The souls of the dead, the stranglers, that perch in the  
trees of the wood,  
Waiters for all things human, haters of evil and good."

" Rua, behold me, kiss me, look in my eyes and read ;  
Are these the eyes of a maid that would leave her lover  
in need ?  
Brave in the eye of day, my father ruled in the fight ;  
The child of his loins, Taheia, will play the man in the  
night."

So it was spoken, and so agreed, and Taheia arose  
And smiled in the stars and was gone, swift as the swallow  
goes ;  
And Rua stood on the hill, and sighed, and followed her  
flight,  
And there were the lodges below, each with its door  
alight ;  
From folk that sat on the terrace and drew out the even  
long  
Sudden crowings of laughter, monotonous drone of  
song ;

The quiet passage of souls over his head in the trees ;'  
And from all around the haven the crumbling thunder of  
seas.

" Farewell, my home," said Rua. " Farewell, O quiet  
seat !

To-morrow in all your valleys the drum of death shall  
beat."

### III

#### THE FEAST

Dawn as yellow as sulphur leaped on the naked peak,  
And all the village was stirring, for now was the priest to  
speak.

Forth on his terrace he came, and sat with the chief in  
talk ;

His lips were blackened with fever, his cheeks were whiter  
than chalk ;

Fever clutched at his hands, fever nodded his head,  
But, quiet and steady and cruel, his eyes shone ruby-red.  
In the earliest rays of the sun the chief rose up content ;  
Braves were summoned, and drummers ; messengers came  
and went ;

Braves ran to their lodges, weapons were snatched from  
the wall ;

The commons herded together, and fear was over them all.  
Festival dresses they wore, but the tongue was dry in their  
mouth,

And the blinking eyes in their faces skirted from north to  
south.

Now to the sacred enclosure gathered the greatest and  
least,

And from under the shade of the banyan arose the voice  
of the feast,

The frenzied roll of the drum, and a swift, monotonous  
song.

Higher the sun swam up ; the trade-wind level and strong

Awoke in the tops of the palms and rattled the fans aloud,  
And over the garlanded heads and shining robes of the  
crowd

Tossed the spiders of shadow, scattered the jewels of sun.  
Forty the tale of the drums, and the forty throbbed like  
one ;

A thousand hearts in the crowd, and the even chorus of  
song,

Swift as the feet of a runner, trampled a thousand strong.  
And the old men leered at the ovens and licked their lips  
for the food ;

And the women stared at the lads, and laughed and looked  
to the wood.

As when the sweltering baker, at night, when the city is  
dead,

Alone in the trough of labour treads and fashions the  
bread ;

So in the heat, and the reek, and the touch of woman and  
man,

The naked spirit of evil kneaded the hearts of the clan.

Now cold was at many a heart, and shaking in many a  
seat ;

For there were the empty baskets, but who was to furnish  
the meat ?

For here was the nation assembled, and there were the  
ovens anigh,

And out of a thousand singers nine were numbered to die.  
Till, of a sudden, a shock, a mace in the air, a yell,  
And, struck in the edge of the crowd, the first of the  
victims fell.<sup>8</sup>

Terror and horrible glee divided the shrinking clan,  
Terror of what was to follow, glee for a diet of man.

Frenzy hurried the chaunt, frenzy rattled the drums ;

The nobles, high on the terrace, greedily mouthed their  
thumbs ;

And once and again and again, in the ignorant crowd  
below,

Once and again and again descended the murderous blow.

Now smoked the oven, and now, with the cutting lip of  
a shell,  
A butcher of ninety winters jointed the bodies well.  
Unto the carven lodge, silent, in order due,  
The grandees of the nation one after one withdrew ;  
And a line of laden bearers brought to the terrace foot,  
On poles across their shoulders, the last reserve of fruit.  
The victims bled for the nobles in the old appointed way ;  
The fruit was spread for the commons, for all should eat  
to-day.

And now was the kava brewed, and now the cocoa ran,  
Now was the hour of the dance for child and woman and  
man ;  
And mirth was in every heart, and a garland on every  
head,  
And all was well with the living and well with the eight  
who were dead.  
Only the chiefs and the priest talked and consulted a  
while :  
" To-morrow," they said, and " To-morrow," and nodded  
and seemed to smile :  
" Rua the child of dirt, the creature of common clay,  
Rua must die to-morrow, since Rua is gone to-day."

Out of the groves of the valley, where clear the blackbirds  
sang,  
Sheer from the trees of the valley the face of the moun-  
tain sprang ;  
Sheer and bare it rose, unscalable barricade,  
Beaten and blown against by the generous draught of the  
trade.  
Dawn on its fluted brow painted rainbow light,  
Close on its pinnaced crown trembled the stars at night.  
Here and there in a cleft clustered contorted trees,  
Or the silver beard of a stream hung and swung in the  
breeze.  
High overhead, with a cry, the torrents leaped for the main,  
And silently sprinkled below in thin perennial rain.

Dark in the staring noon, dark was Rua's ravine,  
Damp and cold was the air, and the face of the cliffs was  
green.

Here, in the rocky pit, accursed already of old,  
On a stone in the midst of a river, Rua sat and was  
cold.

"Valley of mid-day shadows, valley of silent falls,"  
Rua sang, and his voice went hollow about the walls,  
"Valley of shadow and rock, a doleful prison to me,  
What is the life you can give to a child of the sun and  
the sea?"

And Rua arose and came to the open mouth of the  
glen,

Whence he beheld the woods, and the sea, and houses of  
men.

Wide blew the riotous trade, and smelt in his nostrils  
good;

It bowed the boats on the bay, and tore and divided the  
wood;

It smote and sundered the groves as Moses smote with the  
rod,

And the streamers of all the trees blew like banners  
abroad;

And ever and on, in a lull, the trade-wind brought him  
along

A far-off patter of drums and a far-off whisper of song.

Swift as the swallow's wings, the diligent hands on the  
drum

Fluttered and hurried and throbbed. "Ah, woe that I  
hear you come,"

Rua cried in his grief, "a sorrowful sound to me,  
Mounting far and faint from the resonant shore of the  
sea!

Woe in the song! for the grave breathes in the singers'  
breath,

And I hear in the tramp of the drums the beat of the  
heart of death.

Home of my youth ! no more, through all the length of  
the years,  
No more to the place of the echoes of early laughter and  
tears,  
No more shall Rua return ; no more as the evening ends,  
To crowded eyes of welcome, to the reaching hands of  
friends."

All day long from the High-place the drums and the  
singing came,  
And the even fell, and the sun went down, a wheel of  
flame ;  
And night came gleaning the shadows and hushing the  
sounds of the wood ;  
And silence slept on all, where Rua sorrowed and  
stood.  
But still from the shore of the bay the sound of the festival  
rang,  
And still the crowd in the High-place danced and shouted  
and sang.  
Now over all the isle terror was breathed abroad  
Of shadowy hands from the trees and shadowy snares in  
the sod ;  
And before the nostrils of night, the shuddering hunter of  
men  
Hurried, with beard on shoulder, back to his lighted  
den.  
" Taheia, here to my side ! "—" Rua, my Rua, you ! "  
And cold from the clutch of terror, cold with the damp  
of the dew,  
Taheia, heavy of hair, leaped through the dark to his arms ;  
Taheia leaped to his clasp, and was folded in from alarms.  
" Rua, beloved, here, see what your love has brought ;  
Coming—alas ! returning—swift as the shuttle of thought ;  
Returning, alas ! for to-night, with the beaten drum and  
the voice,  
In the shine of many torches must the sleepless clan  
rejoice ;



And Taheia the well-descended, the daughter of chief and priest,  
Taheia must sit in her place in the crowded bench of the feast."  
So it was spoken ; and she, girding her garment high,  
Fled and was swallowed of woods, swift as the sight of an eye.

Night over isle and sea rolled her curtain of stars,  
Then a trouble awoke in the air, the east was banded with bars ;  
Dawn as yellow as sulphur leaped on the mountain height ;  
Dawn, in the deepest glen, fell a wonder of light ;  
High and clear stood the palms in the eye of the brightening east,  
And lo ! from the sides of the sea the broken sound of the feast !  
As, when in days of summer, through open windows, the fly  
Swift as a breeze and loud as a trump goes by,  
But when frosts in the field have pinched the wintering mouse,  
Blindly noses and buzzes and hums in the firelit house :  
So the sound of the feast gallantly trampled at night,  
So it staggered and drooped, and droned in the morning light.

## IV

## THE RAID

It chanced that as Rua sat in the valley of silent falls,  
He heard a calling of doves from high on the cliffy walls.  
Fire had fashioned of yore, and time had broken, the rocks ;  
There were rooting crannies for trees and nesting-places for flocks ;  
And he saw on the top of the cliffs, looking up from the pit of the shade,  
A flicker of wings and sunshine, and trees that swung in the trade.

"The trees swing in the trade," quoth Rua, doubtful of words,

"And the sun stares from the sky, but what should trouble the birds?"

Up from the shade he gazed, where high the parapet shone,

And he was aware of a ledge and of things that moved thereon.

"What manner of things are these? Are they spirits abroad by day?

Or the foes of my clan that are come, bringing death by a perilous way?"

The valley was gouged like a vessel, and round like the vessel's lip,

With a cape of the side of the hill thrust forth like the bows of a ship.

On the top of the face of the cape a volley of sun struck fair,

And the cape overhung like a chin a gulf of sunless air.

"Silence, heart! What is that?—that, which flickered and shone,

Into the sun for an instant, and in an instant gone?

Was it a warrior's plume, a warrior's girdle of hair?

Swung in the loop of a rope, is he making a bridge of the air?"

Once and again Rua saw, in the trenchant edge of the sky,

The giddy conjuring done. And then, in the blink of an eye,

A scream caught in with the breath, a whirling packet of limbs,

A lump that dived in the gulf, more swift than a dolphin swims;

And there was a lump at his feet, and eyes were alive in the lump.

Sick was the soul of Rua, ambushed close in a clump;

Sick of soul he drew near, making his courage stout ;  
And he looked in the face of the thing, and the life of the  
thing went out.

And he gazed on the tattooed limbs, and, behold, he knew  
the man :

Hoka, a chief of the Vais, the truculent foe of his clan :  
Hoka a moment since that stepped in the loop of the  
rope,

Filled with the lust of war, and alive with courage and  
hope.

Again to the giddy cornice Rua lifted his eyes,  
And again beheld men passing in the armpit of the  
skies.

" Foes of my race ! " cried Rua, " the mouth of Rua is  
true :

Never a shark in the deep is nobler of soul than you.  
There was never a nobler foray, never a bolder plan ;  
Never a dizzier path was trod by the children of man ;  
And Rua, your evil-dealer through all the days of his  
years,

Counts it honour to hate you, honour to fall by your  
spears."

And Rua straightened his back. " O Vais, a scheme for  
a scheme ! "

Cried Rua and turned and descended the turbulent stair  
of the stream,

Leaping from rock to rock as the water-wagtail at home  
Flits through resonant valleys and skims by boulder and  
foam.

And Rua burst from the glen and leaped on the shore of  
the brook,

And straight for the roofs of the clan his vigorous way  
he took.

Swift were the heels of his flight, and loud behind as he  
went

Rattled the leaping stones on the line of his long descent.  
And ever he thought as he ran, and caught at his gasping  
breath,

" O the fool of a Rua, Rua that runs to his death !

But the right is the right," thought Rua, and ran like the wind on the foam,

"The right is the right for ever, and home for ever home.

For what though the oven smoke? And what though I die ere morn?

There was I nourished and tended, and there was Taheia born."

Noon was high on the High-place, the second noon of the feast;

And heat and shameful slumber weighed on people and priest;

And the heart drudged slow in bodies heavy with monstrous meals;

And the senseless limbs were scattered abroad like spokes of wheels;

And crapulous women sat and stared at the stones anigh  
With a bestial droop of the lip and a swinish rheum in the eye.

As about the dome of the bees in the time for the drones to fall,

The dead and the maimed are scattered, and lie, and stagger, and crawl;

So on the grades of the terrace, in the ardent eye of the day,

The half-awake and the sleepers clustered and crawled and lay;

And loud as the dome of the bees, in the time of a swarming horde,

A horror of many insects hung in the air and roared.

Rua looked and wondered; he said to himself in his heart:

"Poor are the pleasures of life, and death is the better part."

But lo! on the higher benches a cluster of tranquil folk  
Sat by themselves, nor raised their serious eyes, nor spoke:

Women with robes unruffled and garlands duly arranged,  
Gazing far from the feast with faces of people estranged;

And quiet amongst the quiet, and fairer than all the fair,

Taheia, the well-dèscended, Taheia, heavy of hair.

And the soul of Rua awoke, courage enlightened his eyes,

And he uttered a summoning shout and called on the clan to rise.

Over against him at once, in the spotted shade of the trees,

Owlsh and blinking creatures scrambled to hands and knees ;

On the grades of the sacred terrace, the driveller woke to fear,

And the hand of the ham-drooped warrior brandished a wavering spear.

And Rua folded his arms, and scorn discovered his teeth ;  
Above the war-crowd gibbered, and Rua stood smiling beneath.

Thick, like leaves in the autumn, faint, like April sleet,  
Missiles from tremulous hands quivered around his feet ;  
And Taheia leaped from her place ; and the priest, the ruby-eyed,

Ran to the front of the terrace, and brandished his arms,  
and cried :

“ Hold, O fools, he brings tidings ! ” and “ Hold, ’tis the love of my heart ! ”

Till lo ! in front of the terrace, Rua pierced with a dart.

Taheia cherished his head, and the aged priest stood by,  
And gazed with eyes of ruby at Rua’s darkening eye.

“ Taheia, here is the end, I die a death for a man.

I have given the life of my soul to save an unsavable clan !

See them, the drooping of hams ! behold me the blinking crew :

Fifty spears they cast, and one of fifty true !

And you, O priest, the foreteller, foretell for yourself if you can,

Foretell the hour of the day when the Vais shall burst on your clan !

By the head of the tapu cleft, with death and fire in their  
hand,  
Thick and silent like ants, the warriors swarm in the  
land."

And they tell that when next the sun had climbed to the  
noonday skies,  
It shone on the smoke of feasting in the country of the  
Vais

# TICONDEROGA

A LEGEND OF THE WEST HIGHLANDS





## TICONDEROGA

THIS is the tale of the man  
Who heard a word in the night  
In the land of the heathery hills,  
In the days of the feud and the fight.  
By the sides of the rainy sea,  
Where never a stranger came,  
On the awful lips of the dead,  
He heard the outlandish name.  
It sang in his sleeping ears,  
It hummed in his waking head :  
The name—Ticonderoga,  
The utterance of the dead.

### I

#### THE SAYING OF THE NAME

On the loch-sides of Appin,  
When the mist blew from the sea,  
A Stewart stood with a Cameron :  
An angry man was he.  
The blood beat in his ears,  
The blood ran hot to his head,  
The mist blew from the sea,  
And there was the Cameron dead.

“ O, what have I done to my friend,  
O, what have I done to myself,  
That he should be cold and dead,  
And I in the danger of all ?

Nothing but danger about me,  
    Danger behind and before,  
Death at wait in the heather  
    In Appin and Mamore,  
Hate at all of the ferries  
    And death at each of the fords,  
Camerons priming gunlocks  
    And Camerons sharpening swords."

But this was a man of counsel,  
    This was a man of a score,  
There dwelt no pawkier Stewart  
    In Appin or Mamore.  
He looked on the blowing mist,  
    He looked on the awful dead,  
And there came a smile on his face  
    And there slipped a thought in his head.

Out over cairn and moss,  
    Out over scrog and scaur,  
He ran as runs the clansman  
    That bears the cross of war.  
His heart beat in his body,  
    His hair clove to his face,  
When he came at last in the gloaming  
    To the dead man's brother's place.  
The east was white with the moon,  
    The west with the sun was red,  
And there, in the house-doorway,  
    Stood the brother of the dead.

"I have slain a man to my danger,  
    I have slain a man to my death.  
I put my soul in your hands,"  
    The panting Stewart saith.  
"I lay it bare in your hands,  
    For I know your hands are leal;  
And be you my targe and bulwark  
    From the bullet and the steel."

Then up and spoke the Cameron,  
And gave him his hand again :  
" There shall never a man in Scotland  
Set faith in me in vain ;  
And whatever man you have slaughtered,  
Of whatever name or line,  
By my sword and yonder mountain,  
I make your quarrel mine.<sup>1</sup>  
I bid you in to my fireside,  
I share with you house and hall ;  
It stands upon my honour  
To see you safe from all."

It fell in the time of midnight,  
When the fox barked in the den  
And the plaids were over the faces  
In all the houses of men,  
That as the living Cameron  
Lay sleepless on his bed,  
Out of the night and the other world,  
Came in to him the dead.

" My blood is on the heather,  
My bones are on the hill ;  
There is joy in the home of ravens  
That the young shall eat their fill.  
My blood is poured in the dust,  
My soul is spilled in the air ;  
And the man that has undone me  
Sleeps in my brother's care."

" I'm wae for your death, my brother,  
But if all of my house were dead,  
I couldnae withdraw the plighted hand  
Nor break the word once said."

" O, what shall I say to our father,  
In the place to which I fare ?  
O, what shall I say to our mother,  
Who greets to see me there ?

And to all the kindly Camerons  
That have lived and died long-syne—  
Is this the word you send them,  
Fause-hearted brother mine ? ”

“ It’s neither fear nor duty,  
It’s neither quick nor dead  
Shall gar me withdraw the plighted hand,  
Or break the word once said.”

Thrice in the time of midnight,  
When the fox barked in the den,  
And the plaids were over the faces  
In all the houses of men,  
Thrice as the living Cameron  
Lay sleepless on his bed,  
Out of the night and the other world  
Came in to him the dead,  
And cried to him for vengeance  
On the man that laid him low ;  
And thrice the living Cameron  
Told the dead Cameron, no.

“ Thrice have you seen me, brother,  
But now shall see me no more,  
Till you meet your angry fathers  
Upon the farther shore.  
Thrice have I spoken, and now,  
Before the cock be heard,  
I take my leave for ever  
With the naming of a word.  
It shall sing in your sleeping ears,  
It shall hum in your waking head,  
The name—Ticonderoga,  
And the warning of the dead.”

Now when the night was over  
And the time of people’s fears,  
The Cameron walked abroad,  
And the word was in his ears.

" Many a name I know,  
But never a name like this ;  
O, where shall I find a skilful man  
Shall tell me what it is ? "  
With many a man he counselled  
Of high and low degree,  
With the herdsmen on the mountains  
And the fishers of the sea.  
And he came and went unweary,  
And read the books of yore,  
And the runes that were written of old  
On stones upon the moor.  
And many a name he was told,  
But never the name of his fears—  
Never, in east or west,  
The name that rang in his ears :  
Names of men and of clans,  
Names for the grass and the tree,  
For the smallest tarn in the mountains.  
The smallest reef in the sea :  
Names for the high and low,  
The names of the craig and the flat ;  
But in all the land of Scotland,  
Never a name like that.

## II

## THE SEEKING OF THE NAME

And now there was speech in the south,  
And a man of the south that was wise.  
A periwig'd lord of London,<sup>2</sup>  
Called on the clans to rise.  
And the riders rode, and the summons  
Came to the western shore,  
To the land of the sea and the heather,  
To Appin and Mamore.  
It called on all to gather  
From every scrog and scaur,

That loved their fathers' tartan  
And the ancient game of war.  
And down the watery valley  
And up the windy hill,  
Once more, as in the olden,  
The pipes were sounding shrill ;  
Again in highland sunshine  
The naked steel was bright ;  
And the lads, once more in tartan  
Went forth again to fight.

" O, why should I dwell here  
With a weird upon my life,  
When the clansmen shout for battle  
And the war-swords clash in strife ?  
I cannae joy at feast,  
I cannae sleep in bed,  
For the wonder of the word  
And the warning of the dead.  
It sings in my sleeping ears,  
It hums in my waking head,  
The name—Ticonderoga,  
The utterance of the dead.  
Then up, and with the fighting men  
To march away from here,  
Till the cry of the great war-pipe  
Shall drown it in my ear ! "

Where flew King George's ensign  
The plaided soldiers went :  
They drew the sword in Germany,  
In Flanders pitched the tent.  
The bells of foreign cities  
Rang far across the plain :  
They passed the happy Rhine,  
They drank the rapid Main  
Through Asiatic jungles  
The Tartans filed their way  
And the neighing of the war-pipes  
Struck terror in Cathay."

"Many a name have I heard," he thought,  
"In all the tongues of men,  
Full many a name both here and there,  
Full many both now and then.  
When I was at home in my father's house  
In the land of the naked knee,  
Between the eagles that fly in the lift  
And the herrings that swim in the sea,  
And now that I am a captain-man  
With a braw cockade in my hat—  
Many a name have I heard," he thought,  
"But never a name like that."

## III

## THE PLACE OF THE NAME

There fell a war in a woody place,  
Lay far across the sea,  
A war of the march in the mirk midnight  
And the shot from behind the tree,  
The shaven head and the painted face,  
The silent foot in the wood,  
In a land of a strange, outlandish tongue  
That was hard to be understood.

It fell about the gloaming  
The general stood with his staff,  
He stood and he looked east and west  
With little mind to laugh.  
"Far have I been and much have I seen,  
And kennt both gain and loss,  
But here we have woods on every hand  
And a kittle water to cross.  
Far have I been and much have I seen,  
But never the beat of this;  
And there's one must go down to that waterside  
To see how deep it is."

It fell in the dusk of the night  
When unco things betide,  
The skilley captain, the Cameron,  
Went down to that waterside.  
Canny and soft the captain went ;  
And a man of the woody land,  
With the shaven head and the painted face.  
Went down at his right hand.  
It fell in the quiet night,  
There was never a sound to ken ;  
But all of the woods to the right and the left  
Lay filled with the painted men.

" Far have I been and much have I seen,  
Both as a man and boy,  
But never have I set forth a foot  
On so perilous an employ'."

It fell in the dusk of the night  
When unco things betide,  
That he was aware of a captain-man  
Drew near to the waterside.  
He was aware of his coming  
Down in the gloaming alone ;  
And he looked in the face of the man  
And lo ! the face was his own.

" This is my weird," he said,  
" And now I ken the worst ;  
For many shall fall the morn,  
But I shall fall with the first.  
O, you of the outland tongue,  
You of the painted face,  
This is the place of my death ;  
Can you tell me the name of the place ?

" Since the Frenchmen have been here  
They have called it Sault-Marie ;  
But that is a name for priests,  
And not for you and me.



It went by another word,"  
Quoth he of the shaven head :  
" It was called Ticonderoga  
In the days of the great dead."

And it fell on the morrow's morning,  
In the fiercest of the fight,  
That the Cameron bit the dust  
As he foretold at night ;  
And far from the hills of heather,  
Far from the isles of the sea,  
He sleeps in the place of the name  
As it was doomed to be.



**HEATHER ALE**  
**A GALLOWAY LEGEND**



## HEATHER ALE

### A GALLOWAY LEGEND

FROM the bonny bells of heather  
They brewed a drink long-syne,  
Was sweeter far than honey,  
Was stronger far than wine.  
They brewed it and they drank it,  
And lay in a blessed swound  
For days and days together  
In their dwellings underground.

There rose a king in Scotland,  
A fell man to his foes,  
He smote the Picts in battle,  
He hunted them like roes.  
Over miles of the red mountain  
He hunted as they fled,  
And strewed the dwarfish bodies  
Of the dying and the dead.

Summer came in the country,  
Red was the heather bell ;  
But the manner of the brewing  
Was none alive to tell  
In graves that were like children's  
On many a mountain head,  
The Brewsters of the Heather  
Lay numbered with the dead.

The king in the red moorland  
Rode on a summer's day ;  
And the bees hummed, and the curlews  
Cried beside the way

The king rode, and was angry,  
Black was his brow and pale,  
To rule in a land of heather  
And lack the Heather Ale.

It fortun'd that his vassals,  
Riding free on the heath,  
Came on a stone that was fallen  
And vermin hid beneath.  
Rudely plucked from their hiding,  
Never a word they spoke :  
A son and his aged father—  
Last of the dwarfish folk.

The king sat high on his charger,  
He looked on the little men ;  
And the dwarfish and swarthy couple  
Looked at the king again.  
Down by the shore he had them ;  
And there on the giddy brink—  
“ I will give you life, ye vermin,  
For the secret of the drink.”

There stood the son and father,  
And they looked high and low ;  
The heather was red around them,  
The sea rumbled below.  
And up and spoke the father,  
Shrill was his voice to hear :  
“ I have a word in private,  
A word for the royal ear.

“ Life is dear to the aged,  
And honour a little thing ,  
I would gladly sell the secret,”  
Quoth the Pict to the King.  
His voice was small as a sparrow's,  
And shrill and wonderful clear :  
“ I would gladly sell my secret,  
Only my son I fear.

" For life is a little matter,  
And death is nought to the young  
And I dare not sell my honour  
Under the eye of my son.  
Take *him*, O king, and bind him,  
And cast him far in the deep ;  
And it's I will tell the secret  
That I have sworn to keep."

They took the son and bound him,  
Neck and heels in a thong,  
And a lad took him and swung him,  
And flung him far and strong,  
And the sea swallowed his body,  
Like that of a child of ten ;—  
And there on the cliff stood the father,  
Last of the dwarfish men.

" True was the word I told you :  
Only my son I feared ;  
For I doubt the sapling courage  
That goes without the beard.  
But now in vain is the torture,  
Fire shall never avail :  
Here dies in my bosom  
The secret of Heather Ale."





# CHRISTMAS AT SEA



## CHRISTMAS AT SEA

THE sheets were frozen hard, and they cut the naked  
hand ;  
The decks were like a slide, where a seaman scarce could  
stand ;  
The wind was a nor'wester, blowing squally off the sea ;  
And cliffs and spouting breakers were the only things  
a-lee.

They heard the surf a-roaring before the break of day ;  
But 'twas only with the peep of light we saw how ill we  
lay.  
We tumbled every hand on deck instanter, with a shout,  
And we gave her the maintops'l, and stood by to go  
about.

All day we tacked and tacked between the South Head  
and the North ;  
All day we hauled the frozen sheets, and got no further  
forth ;  
All day as cold as charity, in bitter pain and dread,  
For very life and nature we tacked from head to head.

We gave the South a wider berth, for there the tide-race  
roared ;  
But every tack we made we brought the North Head close  
aboard :  
So's we saw the cliffs and houses, and the breakers  
running high,  
And the coastguard in his garden, with his glass against  
his eye.

The frost was on the village roofs as white as ocean  
foam ;  
The good red fires were burning bright in every 'longshore  
home ;  
The windows sparkled clear, and the chimneys volleyed  
out ;  
And I vow we sniffed the victuals as the vessel went about.

The bells upon the church were rung with a mighty  
jovial cheer ;  
For it's just that I should tell you how (of all days in the  
year)  
This day of our adversity was blessèd Christmas morn,  
And the house above the coastguard's was the house where  
I was born

O well I saw the pleasant room, the pleasant faces there,  
My mother's silver spectacles, my father's silver hair ;  
And well I saw the firelight, like a flight of homely  
elves,  
Go dancing round the china-plates that stand upon the  
shelves.

And well I knew the talk they had, the talk that was of  
me,  
Of the shadow on the household and the son that went  
to sea ;  
And O the wicked fool I seemed, in every kind of way,  
To be here and hauling frozen ropes on blessèd Christ-  
mas Day.

They lit the high sea-light, and the dark began to fall.  
" All hands to loose topgallant sails," I heard the captain  
call.  
" By the Lord, she'll never stand it," our first mate  
Jackson, cried.  
. . . " It's the one way or the other, Mr. Jackson,"  
he replied

She staggered to her bearings, but the sails were new and  
good,  
And the ship smelt up to windward just as though she  
understood.  
As the winter's day was ending, in the entry of the night,  
We cleared the weary headland, and passed below the  
light.

And they heaved a mighty breath, every soul on board  
but me,  
As they saw her nose again pointing handsome out to  
sea ;  
But all that I could think of, in the darkness and the cold,  
Was just that I was leaving home and my folks were  
growing old.



## NOTES

### NOTES TO THE SONG OF RAHÉRO

INTRODUCTION.—This tale, of which I have not consciously changed a single feature, I received from tradition. It is highly popular through all the country of the eight Tevas, the clan to which Rahéro belonged; and particularly in Tairapu, the windward peninsula of Tahiti, where he lived. I have heard from end to end two versions; and as many as five different persons have helped me with details. There seems no reason why the tale should not be true.

Note 1, page 6. "*The aito*," quasi champion, or brave. One skilled in the use of some weapon, who wandered the country challenging distinguished rivals and taking part in local quarrels. It was in the natural course of his advancement to be at last employed by a chief, or king; and it would then be a part of his duties to purvey the victim for sacrifice. One of the doomed families was indicated; the aito took his weapon and went forth alone; a little behind him bearers followed with the sacrificial basket. Sometimes the victim showed fight, sometimes prevailed; more often, without doubt, he fell. But whatever body was found, the bearers indifferently took up.

Note 2, page 7, *et seq.* "*Pai*," "*Honoura*," and "*Ahupu*." Legendary persons of Tahiti, all natives of Tairapu. Of the first two, I have collected singular, although imperfect, legends, which I hope soon to lay before the public in another place. Of Ahupu, except in snatches of song, little memory appears to linger. She dwelt at least about Tepari—"the sea-cliffs"—the eastern fastness of the isle; walked by paths known only to herself upon the mountains; was courted by dangerous suitors

who came swimming from adjacent islands, and defended and rescued (as I gather) by the loyalty of native fish. My anxiety to learn more of "Ahupu Vehine" became (during my stay in Taiárapu) a cause of some diversion to that mirthful people, the inhabitants.

Note 3, page 8. "*Covered an oven.*" The cooking fire is made in a hole in the ground, and is then buried.

Note 4, page 9. "*Flies.*" This is perhaps an anachronism. Even speaking of to-day in Tahiti, the phrase would have to be understood as referring mainly to mosquitoes, and these only in watered valleys with close woods, such as I suppose to form the surroundings of Rahéro's homestead. A quarter of a mile away, where the air moves freely, you shall look in vain for one.

Note 5, page 10. "*Hook*" of mother-of-pearl. Bright-hook fishing, and that with the spear, appear to be the favourite native methods.

Note 6, page 11. "*Leaves,*" the plates of Tahiti.

Note 7, page 11. "*Yottowas,*" so spelt for convenience of pronunciation, *quasi* Tacksmen in the Scottish Highlands. The organisation of eight sub-districts and eight yottowas to a division, which was in use (until yesterday) among the Tevas, I have attributed without authority to the next clan; see page 20.

Note 8, page 12. "*Ómare,*" pronounced as a dactyl. A loaded quarter-staff, one of the ~~two~~ favourite weapons of the Tahitian brave: the javelin, or casting spear, was the other.

Note 9, page 14. "*The ribbon of light.*" Still to be seen (and heard) spinning from one marae to another on Tahiti; or so I have it upon evidence that would rejoice the Psychical Society.

Note 10, page 15. "*Námunu-úra.*" The complete name is Námunu-úra te aropa. Why it should be pronounced Námunu, dactyllically, I cannot see, but so I have always heard it. This was the clan immediately beyond the Tevas on the south coast



of the island. At the date of the tale the clan organisation must have been very weak. There is no particular mention of Tāmātea's mother going to Pápara, to the head chief of her own clan, which would appear her natural recourse. On the other hand, she seems to have visited various lesser chiefs among the Tevas, and these to have excused themselves solely on the danger of the enterprise. The broad distinction here drawn between Nateva and Námunu-úra is therefore not impossibly anachronistic.

Note 11, page 15. "*Hiopa the king.*" Hiopa was really the name of the king (chief) of Vaiau; but I could never learn that of the king of Paee—pronounce to rhyme with the Indian *ayah*—and I gave the name where it was most needed. This note must appear otiose indeed to readers who have never heard of either of these two gentlemen; and perhaps there is only one person in the world capable at once of reading my verses and spying the inaccuracy. For him, for Mr. Tati Salmon, hereditary high chief of the Tevas, the note is solely written; a small attention from a clansman to his chief.

Note 12, page 16. "*Let the pigs be tapu.*" It is impossible to explain *tapu* in a note; we have it as an English word, taboo. Suffice it, that a thing which was *tapu* must not be touched, nor a place that was *tapu* visited.

Note 13, page 21. "*Fish, the food of desire.*" There is a special word in the Tahitian language to signify *hungering after fish*. I may remark that here is one of my chief difficulties about the whole story. How did king, commons, women, and all come to eat together at this feast? But it troubled none of my numerous authorities; so there must certainly be some natural explanation.

Note 14, page 24. "*The mustering word of the clan.*"

Teva te va,  
Teva te matai!  
Teva the wind,  
Teva the rain!

Note 15, page 29. Note 16, page 29. "*The star of the dead.*" Venus as a morning star. I have collected much curious

evidence as to this belief. The dead retain their taste for a fish diet, enter into copartnership with living fishers, and haunt the reef and the lagoon. The conclusion attributed to the nameless lady of the legend would be reached to-day, under the like circumstances, by ninety per cent. of Polynesians: and here I probably understate by one-tenth.

---

### NOTES TO THE FEAST OF FAMINE

In this ballad, I have strung together some of the more striking particularities of the Marquesas. It rests upon no authority; it is in no sense, like "*Rahéro*," a native story; but a patchwork of details of manners and the impressions of a traveller. It may seem strange, when the scene is laid upon these profligate islands, to make the story hinge on love. But love is not less known in the Marquesas than elsewhere; nor is there any cause of suicide more common in the islands.

Note 1, page 33. "*Pit of popoi*." Where the bread-fruit was stored for preservation.

Note 2, page 33. "*Ruby-red*." The priest's eyes were probably red from the abuse of kava. His beard (page 33) is said to be worth an estate; for the beards of old men are the favourite head-adornment of the Marquesans, as the hair of women formed their most costly girdle. The former, among this generally beardless and short-lived people, fetch to-day considerable sums.

Note 3, page 33. "*Tikis*." The tiki is an ugly image hewn out of wood or stone.

Note 4, page 36. "*The one-stringed harp*." Usually employed for serenades.

Note 5, page 37. "*The sacred cabin of palm*." Which, however, no woman could approach. I do not know where women were tattooed; probably in the common house, or in the bush, for a woman was a creature of small account. I must guard the reader against supposing Taheia was at all disfigured; the art of the Marquesan tattooer is extreme; and she would appear

to be clothed in a web of lace, inimitably delicate, exquisite in pattern, and of a bluish hue that at once contrasts and harmonises with the warm pigment of the native skin. It would be hard to find a woman more becomingly adorned than "a well-tattooed" Marquesan.

Note 6, page 39. "*The horror of night.*" The Polynesian fear of ghosts and of the dark has been already referred to. Their life is beleaguered by the dead.

Note 7, page 40. "*The quiet passage of souls.*" So, I am told, the natives explain the sound of a little wind passing overhead unfelt.

Note 8, page 41. "*The first of the victims fell.*" Without doubt, this whole scene is untrue to fact. The victims were disposed of privately and some time before. And indeed I am far from claiming the credit of any high degree of accuracy for this ballad. Even in a time of famine, it is probable that Marquesan life went far more gaily than is here represented. But the melancholy of to-day lies on the writer's mind.

---

## NOTES TO TICONDEROGA

INTRODUCTION.—I first heard this legend of my own country from that friend of men of letters, Mr. Alfred Nutt, "there in roaring London's central stream"; and since the ballad first saw the light of day in *Scribner's Magazine*, Mr. Nutt and Lord Archibald Campbell have been in public controversy on the facts. Two clans, the Camerons and the Campbells, lay claim to this bracing story; and they do well: the man who preferred his plighted troth to the commands and menaces of the dead is an ancestor worth disputing. But the Campbells must rest content: they have the broad lands and the broad page of history; this appanage must be denied them; for between the name of *Cameron* and that of *Campbell*, the muse will never hesitate.

Note 1, page 55. Mr. Nutt reminds me it was "by my sword and Ben Cruachan" the Cameron swore.

Note 2, page 57. "*A periwig'd lord of London.*" The first Pitt.

Note 3, page 58. "*Cathay.*" There must be some omission in General Stewart's charming *History of the Highland Regiments*, a book that might well be republished and continued; or it scarce appears how our friend could have got to China.

---

#### NOTE TO HEATHER ALE

Among the curiosities of human nature, this legend claims a high place. It is needless to remind the reader that the Picts were never exterminated, and form to this day a large proportion of the folk of Scotland: occupying the eastern and the central parts, from the Firth of Forth, or perhaps the Lammermoors, upon the south, to the Ord of Caithness on the north. That the blundering guess of a dull chronicler should have inspired men with imaginary loathing for their own ancestors is already strange: that it should have begotten this wild legend seems incredible. Is it possible the chronicler's error was merely nominal? that what he told, and what the people proved themselves so ready to receive, about the Picts, was true or partly true of some anterior and perhaps Lappish savages, small of stature, black of hue, dwelling underground—possibly also the distillers of some forgotten spirit? See Mr. Campbell's *Tales of the West Highlands*.

## NEW POEMS

ALL Stevensonians owe a debt of gratitude to the Bibliophile Society of Boston for having discovered the following poems and given them light in a privately printed edition, thus making them known, in fact, to the world at large. Otherwise they would have remained scattered and hidden indefinitely in the hands of various collectors. They will be found extraordinarily interesting in their self-revelation, and some, indeed, are so intimate and personal that one understands why Stevenson withheld them from all eyes save his own. The love-poems in particular, though they are of very unequal merit, possess in common a really affecting sincerity. That Stevenson should have preserved these poems through all the vicissitudes of his wandering life shows how dearly he must have valued them ; and shows, too, I think, beyond any contradiction, that he meant they should be ultimately published.

LLOYD OSBOURNE

## NEW POEMS

### I

#### SUMMER NIGHT

ABOUT us lies the summer night ;  
The darkling earth is dusk below .  
But high above, the sky is bright  
Between the eve and morning glow.

Clear white of dawn, and apple green.  
Sole lingering of the evening's hue,  
Behind the clustered trees are seen,  
Across dark meadows drencht in dew

So glow above the dusk of sin,  
Remembrance of Redemption vast,  
And future hope of joy therein  
That shall be shed on us at last.

Each haloed in its husk of light,  
Atoms and worlds about us lie ;  
Though here we grope a while in night.  
'Tis always daylight up on high

### II

I sit up here at midnight,  
The wind is in the street,  
The rain besieges the windows  
Like the sound of many feet.

I see the street lamps flicker,  
I see them wink and fail ;  
The streets are wet and empty,  
It blows an easterly gale.

Some think of the fisher skipper  
Beyond the Inchcape stone ;  
But I of the fisher woman  
That lies at home alone.

She raises herself on her elbow  
And watches the firelit floor ;  
Her eyes are bright with terror,  
Her heart beats fast and sore

Between the roar of the flurries,  
When the tempest holds its breath,  
She holds her breathing also—  
It is all as still as death.

She can hear the cinders dropping,  
The cat that purrs in its sleep—  
The foolish fisher woman !  
Her heart is on the deep.

## III

Lo ! in thine honest eyes I read  
The auspicious beacon that shall lead,  
After long sailing in deep seas,  
To quiet havens in June ease.

Thy voice sings like an inland bird  
First by the seaworn sailor heard ;  
And like road sheltered from life's sea  
Thine honest heart is unto me.



## IV

THOUGH deep indifference should drowse  
The sluggish life beneath my brows,  
And all the external things I see  
Grow snow-showers in the street to me,  
Yet inmost in my stormy sense  
Thy looks shall be an influence.

Though other loves may come and go  
And long years sever us below,  
Shall the thin ice that grows above  
Freeze the deep centre-well of love?  
No, still below light amours, thou  
Shalt rule me as thou rul'st me now.

Year following year shall only set  
Fresh gems upon thy coronet ;  
And Time, grown lover, shall delight  
To beautify thee in my sight ;  
And thou shalt ever rule in me  
Crowned with the light of memory

## V

MY heart, when first the blackbird sings,  
My heart drinks in the song :  
Cool pleasure fills my bosom through  
And spreads each nerve along.

My bosom eddies quietly,  
My heart is stirred and cool  
As when a wind-moved briar sweeps  
A stone into a pool.

But unto thee, when thee I meet,  
My pulses thicken fast,  
As when the maddened lake grows black  
And ruffles in the blast.

## VI

## 1

I DREAMED of forest alleys fair  
And fields of grey-flowered grass,  
Where by the yellow summer moon  
My Jenny seemed to pass.

I dreamed the yellow summer moon,  
Behind a cedar wood,  
Lay white on fields of rippling grass  
Where I and Jenny stood.

I dreamed—but fallen through my dream  
In a rainy land I lie  
Where wan wet morning crowns the hills  
Of grim reality.

## 2

I am as one that keeps awake  
All night in the month of June,  
That lies awake in bed to watch  
The trees and great white moon.

For memories of love are more  
Than the white moon there above,  
And dearer than quiet moonshine  
Are the thoughts of her I love.

## 3

Last night I lingered long without  
My last of loves to see.  
Alas! the moon-white window-panes  
Stared blindly back on me.

To-day I hold her very hand,  
Her very waist embrace—  
Like clouds across a pool, I read  
Her thoughts upon her face.

And yet, as now, through her clear eyes  
I seek the inner shrine—  
I stoog to read her virgin heart  
In doubt if it be mine—

O looking long and fondly thus,  
What vision should I see?  
No vision, but my own white face  
That grins and mimics me.

## 4

Once more upon the same old seat  
In the same sunshiny weather,  
The elm-trees' shadows at their feet  
And foliage move together.

The shadows shift upon the grass,  
The dial point creeps on;  
The clear sun shines, the loiterers pass,  
As then they passed and shone.

But now deep sleep is on my heart,  
Deep sleep and perfect rest.  
Hope's flutterings now disturb no more  
The quiet of my breast.

## VII

## VERSES WRITTEN IN 1872

## 1

THOUGH he that ever kind and true;  
Kept stoutly step by step with you  
Your whole long gusty lifetime through  
Be gone a while before,  
Be now a moment gone before,  
Yet, doubt not, soon the seasons shall restore  
Your friend to you.

He has but turned a corner—still  
He pushes on with right good will,  
Thro' mire and marsh, by heugh and hill  
    That self-same arduous way—  
That self-same upland hopeful way,  
That you and he through many a doubtful day  
    Attempted still.

## 3

He is not dead, this friend—not dead,  
But, in the path we mortals tread,  
Got some few, trifling steps ahead,  
    And nearer to the end,  
So that you, too, once past the bend,  
Shall meet again, as face to face, this friend  
    You fancy dead.

## 4

Push gaily on, strong heart ! The while  
You travel forward mile by mile,  
He loiters with a backward smile  
    Till you can overtake,  
And strains his eyes, to search his wake,  
Or whistling, as he sees you through the brake,  
    Waits on a stile.

## VIII

## TO H. C. BUNNER

You know the way to Arcady  
Where I was born ;  
You have been there, and fain  
Would there return.  
Some that go thither bring with them  
Red rose or jewelled diadem

As secrets of the secret king :  
I, only what a child would bring.  
Yet I do think my song is true ;  
For this is how the children do ;  
This is the tune to which they go  
In sunny pastures high and low ;  
The treble pipes not otherwise  
Sing daily under sunny skies  
In Arcady the dear ;  
And you who have been there before,  
And love that country evermore,  
May not disdain to hear.

## IX

## FROM WISHING-LAND

DEAR Lady, tapping at your door,  
Some little verses stand,  
And beg on this auspicious day  
To come and kiss your hand.

Their syllables all counted right,  
Their rhymes each in its place,  
Like birthday children, at the door  
They wait to see your face.

Rise, lady, rise and let them in ;  
Fresh from the fairy shore,  
They bring you things you wish to have,  
Each in its pinafore.

For they have been to Wishing-land  
This morning in the dew,  
And all your dearest wishes bring—  
All granted—home to you.

## NEW POEMS

What these may be, they would not tell,  
And could not if they would ;  
They take the packets sealed to you  
As trusty servants should.

But there was one that looked like love,  
And one that smelt like health,  
And one that had a jingling sound—  
I fancy it might be wealth.

Ah, well, they are but wishes still ;  
But, lady dear, for you  
I know that all you wish is kind,  
I pray it all come true.

## X

## THE WELL-HEAD

THE withered rushes made a flame  
Across the marsh of rusty red ;  
The dreary plover ever came  
And sang above the old well-head.

About it crouch the junipers,  
Green-black and dewed with berries white,  
And in the grass the water stirs,  
Aloud all day, aloud all night.

The spring has scarcely come, 'tis said ;  
Yet sweet and pleasant art thou still,  
'Mong withered rushes, old well-head,  
Upon the sallow-shouldered hill.

The grass from which these waters came,  
These waters swelling from the sod,  
Had been a bible unto some,  
A grave phylactery of God.

The Ayrshire peasant, years ago,  
Drank down religion in a cool  
Deep draught of waters such as flow  
From out this pebbly little pool.

But different far is it with me,  
Here, where the piping curlews call;  
The creatures will not let me see  
The great creator of them all.

And I should choose to go to sleep,  
With Merlin in Broceliande,  
To hear the elm boughs hiss and sweep,  
In summer winds on either hand.

To cling to forest-trees and grass  
And this dear world of hill and plain,  
For fear, whatever came to pass,  
God would not give as good again.

And some may use the gospel so,  
That is a pharos unto me,  
And guide themselves to hell, although  
Their chart should lead them unto Thee.

Lord, shut our eyes or shut our mind,  
Or give us love, in case we fall;  
'Tis better to go maim and blind  
Than not to reach the Lord at all.

## XI

## THE MILL-HOUSE

(A SICK-BED FANCY)

AN alley ran across the pleasant wood,  
On either side of whose broad opening stood  
Wide-armed green elms of many a year, great bowers  
Of perfect greenery in summer hours.

A small red pathway ~~snow~~ meandered there  
Between two clumps of grasses, [both] lush and fair,  
Well grown, that brushed a tall man past the knee.  
No summer day grew therein over-hot,  
For there was a pleasant freshness in the spot  
Brought hither by a stream that men might see  
Behind the rough-barked bole of every tree—  
A little stream that ever murmured on  
And here and there in sudden sunshine shone ;  
But for the most part, swept by shadowy boughs.  
Among tall grass and fallen leaves did drowse,  
With ever and anon, a leap, a gleam,  
As some cross boulder lay athwart the stream  
Close following down this alley, one came near  
The place where it descended sudden, sheer,  
Into a dell betwixt two wooded hills,  
Where ran a river made of many rills.  
Near where to this the little alley stream  
Lapsed in a turmoil, stood as in a dream  
A lone, small mill-house in the vale aloot  
With orange mosses on a grey slate roof  
And all the walls and every lintel stone  
With water mosses cunningly o'ergrown.  
Its four-paned windows looked across a pool  
By shadow of the house and trees kept cool ;  
Pent by the mossy hair that served the mill,  
Its little waters lay unmoved and still,  
Save for a circular, slow, eddy-wheeling  
That on its bubble-spotted breast kept stealing,  
And now and then the sudden, short wind-sway  
Of some elm branch or beechen, that all day  
Trailed in the shadowed pool ; but far below  
The enfranchised waters, in tumultuous flow,  
Splashed round the boulders and leapt on in foam  
Adown the sunshine way that led them home.  
There was no noise at all about the mill  
And the slope garden, like a dream, was still.  
There came no sign at all into the glade,  
Save when the white sack-laden waggons made



Wheel-creaking in the shadowy, slanting road,  
And the great horses strained against the load ;  
Or when some trout would splash in the pool  
perhaps,

Or my old pointer from his pendulous chaps  
Bayed at the very stillness. In the house  
It was so strangely quiet that the mouse  
Held carnival at midday on the floor.  
The hearths were lined with Holland picture tiles  
Of olden stories of enchanters' wiles ;  
And knights, stiff-seeming, upon stiffer steeds  
Hastening to help fair ladies at their needs ;  
And bible tales, of prophets and of kings ;  
And faëry ones, of midnight, meadow rings  
Whereon, at mild star-rise, the wanton elves  
Dance, having cleared the grass blades for themselves  
As we men clear a forest ; and besides  
Of phantom castles and of woodland rides,  
Of convent cloisters and religious veils  
And all such like, were drawn a hundred tales ;  
And therein was the swinging censer showed,  
And therein altar candles feebly glowed  
And the bent priest upraised the sacred host.  
And when the dusk drew on, in times of frost,  
And new fires sparkled on the clean-swept hearth  
And with pale tongues and laughing sound of mirth  
Licked the dry wood and carven iron dogs  
Whereon was piled the treasure of the logs,  
In the red glow that rose and waned again  
The picture figures writhed as if in pain,  
Elijah shook his mantle, and the knight  
His spear, and 'mong the elves of foot-fall light  
Once saw the dance grow faster, till the flame  
Once more drew in, and all things were the same.

Nor were there wanting fleshlier joys than these ;  
For as the night grew closer and the trees  
Hissed in the wind, before the ruddy fire  
Was spread the napkin, white to a desire,

Laid out with silver vessels and brown bread  
 And some hot pasty smoking at the head  
 With odorous vapour, and the jug afloat  
 With bitter, amber ale that stings the throat,  
 Or figured glasses full of purple wine.  
 Or should one ask for pleasures more divine,  
 Then let him draw toward the pleasant blaze  
 And in the warm still chamber, let him raise  
 Blue wreaths of pungent vapour from the bowl,  
 That glows and dusks like an ignited coal  
 At every inhalation of sweet smoke.  
 So shall he clear a stage for that quaint folk,  
 The brood of dreams, that faëry puppet race  
 That will not dance but upon a vacant space ;  
 And purge from every prejudice or creed  
 His easy spirit, that with greater speed,  
 He may outrun the boundaries of art  
 And grapple with grim questionings of heart.

## XII

## ST. MARTIN'S SUMMER

As swallows turning backward  
 When half-way o'er the sea,  
 At one word's trumpet summons  
 They came again to me—  
 The hopes I had forgotten  
 Came back again to me.

I know not which to credit,  
 O lady of my heart !  
 Your eyes that bade me linger,  
 Your words that bade us part—  
 I know not which to credit,  
 My reason or my heart.

But be my hopes rewarded,  
 Or be they but in vain,

I have dreamed a golden vision,  
I have gathered in the grain—  
I have dreamed a golden vision,  
I have not lived in vain.

## XIII

ALL influences were in vain,  
The sun dripped gold among the trees,  
The fresh breeze blew, the woody plain  
Ruffled and whispered in the breeze.

All day the sea was on one hand,  
The long beach shone with sun and wet—  
We walked in trio on the sand,  
My shadow, I, and my regret !

Eve came. I clambered to my bed,  
Regret lay restless by my side,  
The thought-wheels galloped in my head  
All night into the morning tide.

The thought-wheels span so madly quick,  
So many thousand times an hour,  
Thought after thought took life, as thick  
As bats in some old belfry tower.

My mind was in *émeute* ! each thought  
Usurped its individual right.  
In vain, I temporised—I sought  
In vain to hold a plebiscite !

Thoughts jostled thoughts—By hill and glade  
They scattered far and wide like sheep,  
I stretched my arms—I cried—I prayed—  
They heard not—I began to weep.

My head grew giddy-weak—I tried  
To drown my reason. All in vain.

I lay upon my face and cried  
Most bitterly to God again.

God put a thought into my hand,  
God gave me a resolve, an aim,  
I blew it trumpet-wise—the band  
Of scattered fancies heard and came

They heard the bugle tones I blew—  
The wandering thoughts came dropping in ;  
They took their ranks in silence due—  
One hour, and would the march begin ?

The march began ; and once begun  
The serious purpose, true design  
Has held my being knit in one—  
My being kept the thoughts in line.

Since then, the waves are still. The tide  
Sets steadily and strongly out.  
The sea shines tranquil, far and wide,  
My mind is past the surf of doubt.

The pole star of my purpose keeps  
The constant line that I should steer.  
At night my weary body sleeps,  
My brain works orderly and clear.

All things are altered since I set  
The steady goal before my face ;  
All things are changed ; and my regret  
Is advertising for a place !

*Companion for an invalid—  
The Rent-sort preferred—genteel  
And orthodox.” I wish it speed—  
The creature kept so well to heel !*

## XIV

THE old world moans and tosses,  
Is restless and ill at ease ;  
And the old-world politicians  
Prescribe for the new disease.

I have stooped my head to listen  
(Its voice is far from strong)  
For the burthen of its moanings  
As it tosses all night long.

I have watched a patient vigil  
Beside its fever bed,  
And I think that I can tell you  
\* The burthen of what it said :—

“ As sick folk long for morning  
And long for night again,  
So long for noble objects  
The hearts of noble men.

“ They long and grope about them,  
With feverish hands they grope  
For objects of endeavour,  
And exercise for hope.

“ And they shall be our heroes  
And be our Avatar,  
Who shall either reach the objects  
Or tell us what they are ! ”

## XV

I AM like one that has sat alone  
All day on a level plain,  
With drooping head and trailing arms  
In a ceaseless pour of rain—

With drooping head and nerveless arms  
On the moorland flat and grey,  
Till the clouds were severed suddenly  
About the end of day ;

And the purple fringes of the rain  
Rose o'er the scarlet west,  
And the birds sang in the soddened furze,  
And my heart sang in my breast

## XVI

THE whole day thro', in contempt and pity,  
I pass your houses and beat my drum,  
In the roar of people that go and come,  
In the sunlit streets of the city.

Hark ! do you hear the ictus coming,  
Mid the roar and clatter of feet ?  
Hark ! in the ebb and flow of the street  
Do you hear the sound of my drumming ?

Sun and the fluttering ribbons blind me ;  
But still I beat as I travel the town,  
And still the recruits come manfully down,  
And the march grows long behind me.

In time to the drum the feet fall steady,  
The feet fall steady and firm to hear,  
And we cry, as we march, that the goal is near,  
For all men are heroes already !

## XVII

THE old Chimæras, old receipts  
For making " happy land,"  
The old political beliefs  
Swam close before my hand.

The grand old communistic myths  
In a middle state of grace,  
Quite dead, but not yet gone to Hell,  
And walking for a space,

Quite dead, and looking it, and yet  
All eagerness to show  
The Social-Contract forgeries  
By Chatterton—Rousseau—

A hundred such as these I tried,  
And hundreds after that,  
I fitted Social Theories  
As one would fit a hat !

Full many a marsh-fire lured me on,  
I reached at many a star,  
I reached and grasped them and behold—  
The stump of a cigar !

All through the sultry, sweltering day  
The sweat ran down my brow,  
The still plains heard my distant strokes  
That have been silenced now.

This way and that, now up, now down,  
I hailed full many a blow.  
Alas ! beneath my weary arm  
The thicket seemed to grow.

I take the lesson, wipe my brow  
And throw my axe aside,  
And, sorely wearied, I go home  
In the tranquil eventide.

And soon the rising moon, that lights  
The eve of my defeat,  
Shall see me sitting as of yore  
By my old master's feet.

## NEW POEMS

## XVIII

## DEDICATION

My first gift and my last, to you  
I dedicate this fascicle of songs—  
The only wealth I have :  
Just as they are, to you.

I speak the truth in soberness, and say  
I had rather bring a light to your clear eyes,  
Had rather hear you praise  
This bosomful of songs

Than that the whole, hard world with one  
consent,  
In one continuous chorus of applause  
Poured forth for me and mine  
The homage of ripe praise.

I write the finis here against my love,  
This is my love's last epitaph and tomb.  
Here the road forks, and I  
Go my way, far from yours.

## XIX

## PRELUDE

By sunny market-place and street  
Wherever I go my drum I beat,  
And wherever I go in my coat of red  
The ribbons flutter about my head.

I seek recruits for wars to come—  
For slaughterless wars I beat the drum,  
And the shilling I give to each new ally  
Is hope to live and courage to die.

I know that new recruits shall come  
Wherever I beat the sounding drum,



Till the roar of the march by country and town  
Shall shake the tottering Dagon down.

For I was objectless as they  
And loitering idly day by day ;  
But whenever I heard the recruiters come,  
I left my all to follow the drum.

## XX

## THE VANQUISHED KNIGHT

I HAVE left all upon the shameful field,  
Honour and Hope, my God, and all but life ;  
Spurless, with sword reversed and dinted shield,  
Degraded and disgraced, I leave the strife.

From him that hath not, shall there not be taken  
E'en that he hath, when he deserts the strife ?  
Life left by all life's benefits forsaken,  
O keep the promise, Lord, and take the life.

## XXI

TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF NORTHERN  
LIGHTS

I SEND to you, commissioners,  
A paper that may please ye, sirs,  
(For troth they say it might be worse  
An' I believe't)  
And on your business lay my curse  
Before I leav't.

I thocht I'd serve wi' you, sirs, yince,  
But I've thocht better of it since,  
The maitter I will nowise mince,  
But tell ye true :  
I'll service wi' some ither prince,  
An' no' wi' you.

I've no' been very deep, ye'll think,  
 Cam' delicately to the brink  
 An' when the water gart me shrink  
     Straucht took the rue,  
 An' didna stoop my fill to drink—  
     I own it true.

I kennt on cape and isle, a light  
 Burnt fair an' clearly ilka night;  
 But at the service I took fright,  
     As sune's I saw,  
 An' being still a neophite  
     Gaed straucht awa'.

Anither course I now begin,  
 The weeg I'll cairry for my sin,  
 The court my voice shall echo in,  
     An'—wha can tell?—  
 Some ither day I may be yin  
     O' you mysel'.

## XXII

## AFTER READING "ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA"

As when the hunt by holt and field  
     Drives on with horn and strife,  
 Hunger of hopeless things pursues  
     Our spirits throughout life.

The sea's roar fills us aching full  
     Of objectless desire—  
 The sea's roar, and the white moon-shine,  
     And the reddening of the fire.

Who talks to me of reason now?  
     It would be more delight  
 To have died in Cleopatra's arms  
     Than be alive to-night.

## XXIII

THE relic taken, what avails the shrine?  
The locket, pictureless? O heart of mine,  
Art thou not worse than that,  
Still warm, a vacant nest where love once sat.

Her image nestled closer at my heart  
Than cherished memories, healed every smart  
And warmed it more than wine  
Or the full summer sun in noon-day shine

This was the little weather gleam that lit  
The cloudy promontories—the real charm was it  
That gilded hills and woods  
And walked beside me thro' the solitudes.

That sun is set. My heart is widowed now  
Of that companion-thought. Alone I plough  
The seas of life, and trace  
A separate furrow far from her and grace.

## XXIV

ABOUT the sheltered garden ground  
The trees stand strangely still.  
The vale ne'er seemed so deep before,  
Nor yet so high the hill.

An awful sense of quietness,  
A fulness of repose,  
Breathes from the dewy garden-lawns,  
The silent garden rows.

As the hoof-beats of a troop of horse  
Heard far across a plain,  
A nearer knowledge of great thoughts  
Thrills vaguely through my brain.

I lean my head upon my arm,  
My heart's too full to think ;  
Like the roar of seas, upon my heart  
Doth the morning stillness sink.

## XXV

I KNOW not how, but as I count  
The beads of former years,  
Old laughter catches in my throat  
With the very feel of tears.

## XXVI

TAKE not my hand as mine alone—  
You do not trust to me—  
I hold the hand of greater men  
Too far before to see.

Follow not me, who only trace  
Stoop-head the prints of those  
Our mighty predecessors, whom  
The darknesses enclose.

I cannot lead who follow—I  
Who learn, am dumb to teach ;  
I can but indicate the goals  
That greater men shall reach.

## XXVII

THE angler rose, he took his rod,  
He kneeled and made his prayers to God.  
The living God sat overhead :  
The angler tripped, the eels were fed.

## XXVIII

## SPRING SONG

THE air was full of sun and birds,  
The fresh air sparkled clearly.  
Remembrance wakened in my heart  
And I knew I loved her dearly.

The fallows and the leafless trees  
And all my spirit tingled.  
My earliest thought of love, and Spring's  
First puff of perfume mingled.

In my still heart the thoughts awoke,  
Came lone by lone together—  
Say, birds and Sun and Spring, is Love  
A mere affair of weather ?

## XXIX

## (A FRAGMENT)

THOU strainest through the mountain fern,  
A most exiguously thin

Burn.

For all thy foam, for all thy din,  
Thee shall the pallid lake inurn,  
With well-a-day for Mr. Swin-  
Burne !

Take then this quarto in thy fin  
And, O thou stoker huge and stern,  
The whole affair, outside and in,  
Burn !

But save the true poetic kin,  
The works of Mr. Robert Burn'  
And William Wordsworth upon Tin-  
Tern !

## XXX

THE summer sun shone round me,  
The folded valley lay  
In a stream of sun and odour,  
That sultry summer day.

The tall trees stood in the sunlight  
As still as still could be,  
But the deep grass sighed and rustled  
And bowed and beckoned me.

The deep grass moved and whispered  
And bowed and brushed my face.  
It whispered in the sunshine :  
" The winter comes apace."

## XXXI

You looked so tempting in the pew,  
You looked so sly and calm—  
My trembling fingers played with yours  
As both looked out the Psalm.

Your heart beat hard against my arm,  
My foot to yours was set,  
Your loosened ringlet burned my cheek,  
Whenever they two met.

O little, little we hearkened, dear,  
And little, little cared,  
Although the parson sermonised,  
The congregation stared.

## XXXII

## LOVE'S VICISSITUDES

As Love and Hope together  
Walk by me for a while,  
Link-armed the ways they travel  
For many a pleasant mile—  
Link-armed and dumb they travel,  
They sing not, but they smile.

Hope leaving, Love commences  
To practise on the lute ;  
And as he sings and travels  
With lingering, laggard foot.  
Despair plays *obbligato*  
The sentimental flute.

Until in singing garments,  
Comes royalty, at call—  
Comes limber-hipped Indiff'rence  
Free stepping, straight and tall—  
Comes singing and lamenting,  
The sweetest pipe of all

## XXXIII

THE moon is sinking—the tempestuous weather  
Grows worse, the squalls disputing our advance ;  
And as the feet fall well and true together  
In the last moonlight, see ! the standards glance '

One hour, one moment, and that light for ever.  
Quite so.  
Jes' so.

## XXXIV

## DEATH

We are as maidens one and all,  
In some shut convent place,  
Pleased with the flowers, the service bells.  
The cloister's shady grace,

That whiles, with fearful, fluttering hearts,  
Look outward thro' the grate  
And down the long white road, up which,  
Some morning, soon or late,

Shall canter on his great grey horse  
That splendid aced Lord  
Who comes to lead us forth—his wife,  
But half with our accord.

With fearful, fluttered hearts we wait—  
We meet him, bathed in tears ;  
We are so loath to leave behind  
Those tranquil convent years ;

So loath to meet the pang, to take  
(On some poor chance of bliss)  
Life's labour on the windy sea  
For a bower as still as this

Weeping, we mount the crowded aisle,  
And weeping after us  
The bridesmaids follow—Come to me !  
I will not meet you thus,

Pale rider to the convent gate.  
Come, O rough bridegroom, Death,  
Where, bashful bride, I wait you, veiled  
Flush-faced, with shaken breath :



I do not fear your kiss. I dream  
New days, secure from strife,  
And, bride-like, in the future hope—  
A quiet household life.

## XXXV

## DUDDINGSTONE

WITH caws and chirrupings, the woods  
In this thin sun rejoice.  
'The Psalm seems but the little kirk  
That sings with its own voice.

The cloud-rifts share their amber light  
With the surface of the mere—  
I think the very stones are glad  
To feel each other near.

Once more my whole heart leaps and swells  
And gushes o'er with glee ;  
The fingers of the sun and shade  
Touch music stops in me.

Now fancy paints that bygone day  
When you were here, my fair—  
The whole lake rang with rapid skates  
In the windless winter air

You leaned to me, I leaned to you,  
Our course was smooth as flight—  
We steered—a heel-touch to the left,  
A heel-touch to the right.

We swung our way through flying men,  
Your hand lay fast in mine :  
We saw the shifting crowd dispart,  
The level ice-reach shine

## NEW POEMS

I swear by yon swan-travelled lake,  
By yon calm hill above,  
I swear had we been drowned that day  
We had been drowned in love.

## XXXVI

STOUT marches lead to certain ends,  
We seek no Holy Grail, my friends—  
'That dawn should find us every day  
Some fraction farther on our way.

The dumb lands sleep from east to west,  
They stretch and turn and take their rest.  
The cock has crown in the steading-yard,  
But priest and people slumber hard.

We two are early forth, and hear  
The nations snoring far and near.  
So peacefully their rest they take,  
It seems we are the first awake !

—Strong heart ! this is no royal way,  
A thousand cross-roads seek the day ;  
And, hid from us, to left and right,  
A thousand seekers seek the light.

## XXXVII

AWAY with funeral music—set  
The pipe to powerful lips—  
The cup of life's for him that drinks  
And not for him that sips.

XXXVIII  
TO SYDNEY<sup>1</sup>

Nor thine where marble-still and white  
Old statues share the tempered light  
And mock the uneven modern flight,  
But in the stream  
Of daily sorrow and delight  
To seek a theme.

I too, O friend, have steeled my heart  
Boldly to choose the better part,  
To leave the beaten ways of art,  
And wholly free  
To dare, beyond the scanty chart,  
The deeper sea.

All vain restrictions left behind,  
Frail bark ! I loose my anchored mind  
And large, before the prosperous wind  
Desert the strand—  
A new Columbus sworn to find  
The morning land.

Nor too ambitious, friend. To thee  
I own my weakness. Not for me  
To sing the enfranchised nations' glee,  
Or count the cost  
Of warships foundered far at sea  
And battles lost.

High on the far-seen, sunny hills,  
Morning-content my bosom fills ;  
Well-pleased, I trace the wandering rills  
And learn their birth.  
Far off, the clash of sovereign wills  
May shake the earth.

<sup>1</sup> Stevenson's cousin, Robert Alan Stevenson.

## NEW POEMS

The nimble circuit of the wheel,  
 The uncertain poise of merchant weal,  
 Heaven of famine, fire and steel  
     When nations fall ;  
 These, heedful, from afar I feel—  
     I mark them all.

But not, my friend, not these I sing,  
 My voice shall fill a narrower ring.  
 Tired souls, that flag upon the wing,  
     I seek to cheer :  
 Brave wines to strengthen hope I bring,  
     Life's cantineer !

Some song that shall be suppling oil  
 To weary muscles strained with toil,  
 Shall hearten for the daily moil,  
     Or widely read  
 Make sweet for him that tills the soil  
     His daily bread—

Such songs in my flushed hours I dream  
 (High thought) instead of armour gleam  
 Or warrior cantos ream by ream  
     To load the shelves—  
 Songs with a lilt of words, that seem  
     To sing themselves.

## XXXIX

HAD I the power that have the will,  
 The enfeebled will—a modern curse—  
 This book of mine should blossom still  
     A perfect garden-ground of verse.

White placid marble gods should keep  
 Good watch in every shadowy lawn ;  
 And from clean, easy-breathing sleep  
     The birds should waken me at dawn.

—A fairy garden ; none the less  
Throughout these gracious paths of mine  
All day there should be free access  
For stricken hearts and lives that pine ;  
And by the folded lawns all day—  
No idle gods for such a land—  
All active Love should take its way  
With active Labour hand in hand.

## XL

O DULL cold northern sky,  
O brawling sabbath bells,  
O feebly twittering Autumn bird that tells  
The year is like to die !  
O still, spoiled trees, O city ways,  
O sun desired in vain,  
O dread presentiment of coming rain  
That cloys the sullen days !  
Thee, heart of mine, I greet.  
In what hard mountain pass  
Striv'st thou ? In what importunate morass  
Sink now thy weary feet ?  
Thou run'st a hopeless race  
To win despair. No crown  
Awaits success ; but leaden gods look down  
On thee, with evil face.  
And those that would befriend  
And cherish thy defeat,  
With angry welcome shall turn sour the sweet  
Home-coming of the end.  
Yea, those that offer praise  
To idleness, shall yet  
Insult thee, coming glorious in the sweat  
Of honourable ways.

## XLI

## APOLOGETIC POSTSCRIPT OF A YEAR LATER

If you see this song, my dear,  
 And last year's toast,  
 I'm confoundedly in fear  
 You'll be serious and severe  
 About the boast.

Blame not that I sought such aid  
 To cure regret.  
 I was then so lowly laid  
 I used all the Gasconnade  
 That I could get.

Being snubbed is somewhat smart,  
 Believe, my sweet ;  
 And I needed all my art  
 To restore my broken heart  
 To its conceit.

Come and smile, dear, and forget  
 I boasted so,  
 I apologise—regret—  
 It was all a jest ;—and—yet  
 I do not know.

## XLII

TO MARCUS<sup>1</sup>

You have been far, and I  
 Been farther yet,  
 Since last, in foul or fair  
 An impecunious pair,  
 Below this northern sky  
 Of ours, we met.

Charles Baxter.

Now winter nights shall see  
    Again, us two  
    While howls the tempest higher  
    Sit warmly by the fire  
And dream and plan, as we  
    Were wont to do.

And, hand in hand, at large  
    Our thoughts shall walk  
    While storm and gusty rain  
    Again and yet again,  
Shall drive their noisy charge  
    Across the talk.

The pleasant future still  
    Shall smile to me  
    And hope with wooing hands  
    Wave on to fairy lands  
All over dale and hill  
    And earth and sea.

And you who doubt the sky  
    And fear the sun—  
    You—*Christian* with the pack—  
    You shall not wander back  
For I am *Hopeful*—I  
    Will cheer you on.

Come—where the great have trod,  
    The great shall lead—  
    Come, elbow through the press,  
    Pluck Fortune by the dress—  
By God, we must—by God.  
    We shall succeed

XLIII  
TO OTTILIE

You remember, I suppose,  
How the August sun arose,  
And how his face  
Woke to trill and carollette  
All the cages that were set  
About the place.

In the tender morning light  
All around lay strange and bright  
And still and sweet,  
And the grey doves unafraid  
Went their morning promenade  
Along the street.

## XLIV

THIS gloomy northern day,  
Or this yet gloomier night,  
Has moved a something high  
In my cold heart ; and I,  
That do not often pray,  
Would pray to-night.

And first on thee I call  
For bread, O God of might !  
Enough of bread for all—  
That through the famished town  
Cold hunger may lie down  
With none to-night.

I pray for hope no less,  
Strong-sinewed hope, O Lord,  
That to the struggling young  
May preach with brazen tongue  
Stout Labour, high success,  
And bright reward.



And last, O Lord, I pray  
For hearts resigned and bold  
To trudge the dusty way—  
Hearts stored with song and joke  
And warmer than a cloak  
Against the cold.

If nothing else he had,  
He who has this, has all.  
This comforts under pain;  
This, through the stinging rain,  
Keeps ragamuffin glad  
Behind the wall.

This makes the sanded inn  
A palace for a Prince,  
And this, when griefs begin  
And cruel fate annoys,  
Can bring to mind the joys  
Of ages since.

## XLV

TO A YOUTH<sup>1</sup>

SEE, with strong heart, O youth, the change  
Of mood and season in thy breast.  
The intrepid soul that dares the wider range  
Shall find securer rest.

The variable moods they breed  
Are but as April sun and shower,  
That only seem to hinder—truly speed  
Against the harvest hour.

Thy net in all rough waters cast,  
In all fair pasturelands rejoice,  
Thee shall such wealth of trials lead at last  
To thy true home of choice.

Doubtless Stevenson's cousin "Bob," Robert Alan Stevenson.

So shalt thou grow, O youth, at length  
Strong in endeavour, strong to bear  
As having all things borne, thy lease of strength  
Not perishable hair.

Not the frail tenement of health,  
The uneasy mail of stoic pride  
(A Nessus-shirt indeed!) the veer of wealth  
In strong continual tide.

Not these, but in the constant heart,  
That having all ways tried, at last  
Holds, stout and patient, to the eternal chart,  
Well tested in the past

O, more than garlands for our heads,  
Than drum and trumpet sounding loud,  
As the long line of fluttering banners threads  
The many-coloured crowd;

That sense of progress won with ease,  
Of unconstrained advance in both,  
Of the full circle finished—such as trees  
Feel in their own free growth.

So shall thy life to plains below,  
O not unworthy of the crown!  
Equal and pure, by lives yet purer, flow  
Companionably down.

## XLVI

## HOPES

Tho' day by day old hopes depart,  
Yet other hopes arise;  
If still we bear a hopeful heart  
And forward looking eyes.

Of all that entered hand in hand  
With me the dusty plains—  
Look round!—not one remains,  
Not one remains of all the jovial band.  
Some fell behind, some hastened on  
Some scattered far and wide,  
Sought lands on every side;  
One way or other, all the band are gone  
Yes, all are gone; and yet, at night,  
New objects of desire  
People the sunken fire  
And new hopes whisper sweetly new delight  
And still, flush-faced, new goals I see,  
New finger-posts I find,  
And still thro' rain and wind  
A troop of shouting hopes keep step with me  
Tho' day by day old hopes depart,  
Yet other hopes arise  
If still we bear a hopeful heart  
And forward-looking eyes

## XLVII

I HAVE a friend; I have a story;  
I have a life that's hard to live;  
I love; my love is all my glory;  
I have been hurt and I forgive.  
I have a friend; none could be better;  
I stake my heart upon my friend!  
I love; I trust her to the letter;  
Will she deceive me in the end?  
She is my love, my life, my jewel;  
My hope, my star, my dear delight.  
God! but the ways of God are cruel,—  
That love should bow the knee to spite

She loves, she hates,—a foul alliance !  
 One King shall rule in one estate,  
 I only love ; 'tis all my science  
 A while, and she will only hate

## XLVIII

LINK your arm in mine, my lad—  
 You and I together,  
 You and I and all the rest  
 Shall face the winter weather.

## CHORUS

Some to good, and some to harm,  
 Some to cheer the others,'  
 All the world goes arm in arm,  
 And all the men are brothers.

Fortune kicks us here and there,  
 Small our rôle in life, lad.  
 Better paltry pace, howe'er,  
 Than hero-laurelled strife, lad.

While there's liquor to be had,  
 Deeply drain the bickers.  
 Ocean plays at marbles, lad,  
 With men of war for knickers.

Who will ever hear of me ?  
 Who will hear of you, lad ?  
 Devil take posterity  
 And present people too, lad !

I have work enough to do,  
 Strength enough to do it—  
 I have work and so have you,  
 So put your shoulder to it !

Some do half that I can do,  
 Some can do the double,  
 Some must rule for me and you,  
 To save ourselves the trouble !

Who would envy yonder man  
 Decorated thus, lad ?  
 We are working men for him,  
 And he's an earl for us, lad !

## XLIX

THE wind is without there and howls in the trees,  
 And the rain-flurries drum on the glass :  
 Alone, by the fireside with elbows on knees  
 I can number the hours as they pass.  
 Yet now, when to cheer me the crickets begin  
 And my pipe is just happily lit,  
 Believe me, my friend, tho' the evening draws in,  
 That I sit all discontented I sit.

Alone, did I say ? O no, nowise alone  
 With the Past sitting warm on my knee,  
 To gossip of days that are over and gone,  
 But still charming to her and to me.  
 With much to be glad of and much to deplore,  
 Yet, as these days with those we compare,  
 Believe me, my friend, tho' the sorrows seem more  
 They are somehow more easy to bear.

And thou, faded Future, uncertain and frail,  
 As I cherish the light in each draught,  
 His lamp is not more to the miner—their sail  
 Is not more to the crew on the raft.  
 For Hope can make feeble ones earnest and brave,  
 And, as forth thro' the years I look on,  
 Believe me, my friend, between this and the grave  
 I see wonderful things to be done.

This poem is addressed to Charles Baxter.

To do or to try ; and, believe me, my friend,  
 If the call should come early for me,  
 I can leave these foundations uprooted, and tend  
 For some new city over the sea.  
 To do or to try ; and if failure be mine,  
 And if Fortune go cross to my plan,  
 Believe me, my friend, tho' I mourn the design  
 I shall never lament for the man.

## L

## A VALENTINE'S SONG

MOTLEY I count the only wear  
 That suits, in this mixed world, the truly wise,  
 Who boldly smile upon despair  
 And shake their bells in Grandam Grundy's eyes  
 Singers should sing with such a goodly cheer  
 That the bare listening should make strong like wine  
 At this unruly time of year,  
 The Feast of Valentine

We do not now parade our " oughts "  
 And " shoulds " and motives and beliefs in God.  
 Their life lies all indoors ; sad thoughts  
 Must keep the house, while gay thoughts go abroad  
 Within we hold the wake for hopes deceased ;  
 But in the public streets, in wind & sun  
 Keep open, at the annual feast,  
 The puppet-booth of fun.

Our powers, perhaps, are small & please,  
 But even negro-songs and castnettes  
 Old jokes and hackneyed repartees  
 Are more than the parade of vain regrets.  
 Let Jacques stand Wert[h]ierin by the wounded deer—  
 We shall make merry, honest friends of mine,  
 At this unruly time of year  
 The Feast of Valentine

I know how, day by weary day,  
Hope fades, love fades, a thousand pleasures fade.  
I have not trudged in vain that way  
On which life's daylight darkens, shade by shade.  
And still, with hopes decreasing, griefs increased,  
Still, with what wit I have shall I, for one,  
Keep open, at the annual feast,  
The puppet-booth of fun.

I care not if the wit be poor,  
The old worn motley stained with rain and tears,  
If but the courage still endure  
That filled and strengthened hope in earlier years  
If still, with friends averted, fate severe,  
A glad, untainted cheerfulness be mine  
To greet the unruly time of year,  
The Feast of Valentine.

Priest, I am none of thine and see  
In the perspective of still hopeful youth  
That Truth shall triumph over thee—  
Truth to one's self—I know no other truth.  
I see strange days for thee and thine, O priest,  
And how your doctrines, fallen one by one,  
Shall furnish at the annual feast  
The puppet-booth of fun.

Stand on your putrid ruins—stand,  
White neck-cloth'd bigot, fixedly the same,  
Cruel with all things but the hand,  
Inquisitor in all things but the name.  
Back, minister of Christ and source of fear—  
We cherish freedom—back with thee and thine  
From this unruly time of year,  
The Feast of Valentine.

Blood thou mayest spare ; but what of tears ?  
But what of riven households, broken faith—  
Bywords that cling through all men's years  
And drag them surely down to shame and death ?

Stand back, O cruel man, O foe of youth,  
And let such men as hearken not thy voice  
Press freely up the road to truth,  
The King's highway of choice.

## LI

HAIL ! Childish slaves of social rules  
You had yourselves a hand in making !  
How I could shake your faith, ye fools,  
If but I thought it worth the shaking.  
I see, and pity you ; and then  
Go, casting off the idle pity,  
In search of better, braver men,  
My own way freely through the city.

My own way freely, and not yours ;  
And, careless of a town's abusing,  
Seek real friendship that endures  
Among the friends of my own choosing.  
I'll choose my friends myself, do you hear ?  
And won't let Mrs. Grundy do it,  
Tho' all I honour and hold dear  
And all I hope should move me to it.

I take my old coat from the shelf—  
I am a man of little breeding,  
And only dress to please myself—  
I own, a very strange proceeding.  
I smoke a pipe abroad, because  
To all cigars I much prefer it,  
And as I scorn your social laws  
My choice has nothing to deter it.

Gladly I trudge the footpath way,  
While you and yours roll by in coaches  
In all the pride of fine array,  
Through all the city's thronged approaches.



O fine, religious, decent folk,  
In Virtue's flaunting gold and scarlet,  
I sneer between two puffs of smoke,—  
Give me the publican and harlot.

Ye dainty-spoken, stiff, severe  
Seed of the migrated Philistian,  
One whispered question in your ear—  
Pray, what was Christ, if you be Christian?  
If Christ were only here just now,  
Among the city's wynds and gables  
Teaching the life he taught us, how  
Would he be welcome to your tables?

I go and leave your logic-straws,  
Your former-friends with face averted,  
Your petty ways and narrow laws,  
Your Grundy and your God, deserted.  
From your frail ark of lies, I flee  
I know not where, like Noah's raven.  
Full to the broad, unsounded sea  
I swim from your dishonest haven.

Alone on that unsounded deep,  
Poor waif, it may be I shall perish,  
Far from the course I thought to keep,  
Far from the friends I hoped to cherish  
It may be I shall sink, and yet  
Hear, thro' all taunt and scornful laughter,  
Through all defeat and all regret,  
The stronger swimmers coming after.

## LII

SWALLOWS travel to and fro,  
And the great winds come and go,  
And the steady breezes blow,  
Bearing perfume, bearing love.

Breezes hasten, swallows fly,  
 Towered clouds for ever ply,  
 And at noonday you and I  
     See the same sunshine above.

Dew and rain fall everywhere,  
 Harvests ripen, flowers are fair,  
 And the whole round earth is bare  
     To the moonshine and the sun ;  
 And the live air, fanned with wings,  
 Bright with breeze and sunshine, brings  
 Into contact distant things,  
     And makes all the countries one.

Let us wander where we will,  
 Something kindred greets us still ;  
 Something seen on vale or hill  
     Falls familiar on the heart ;  
 So, at scent or sound or sight,  
 Severed souls by day and night  
 Tremble with the same delight—  
     Tremble, half the world apart.

## LIII

TO MESDAMES ZASSETSKY AND GARSCHINE<sup>1</sup>

THE wind may blaw the lee-lang way  
 And aye the lift be mirk an' grey,  
 And deep the moss an' steigh the brae  
     Where a' maun gang—  
 There's still an hoor in ilka day  
     For luv and sang.

And canty hearts are strangely steeled  
 By some dikeside they'll find a bield,  
 Some couthy neuk by muir or field  
     They're sure to hit,  
 Where, frae the blatherin' wind concealed.  
     They'll rest a bit.

Two Russian princesses whom Stevenson met at Mentone.

An' weel for them if kindly fate  
 Send ower the hills to them a mate ;  
 They'll crack a while o' kirk an' State,  
     O' yowes an' rain :  
 An' when it's time to tak' the gate,  
     Tak' ilk his ain.

—Sic neuk beside the southern sea  
 I soucht—sic place o' quiet lee  
 Frae a' the winds o' life. To me,  
     Fate, rarely fair,  
 Had set a freendly company  
     To meet me there.

Kindly by them they gart me sit,  
 An' blythe was I to bide a bit.  
 Licht as o' some hame fireside lit  
     My life for me.  
 —Ower early maun rise I an' quit  
     This happy lee.

## LIV

## TO MADAME GARSCHINE

WHAT is the face, the fairest face, till Care,  
 Till Care the graver—Care with cunning hand,  
 Etches content thereon and makes it fair,  
 Or constancy, and love, and makes it grand ?

## LV

## MUSIC AT THE VILLA MARINA

FROM some abiding central source of power,  
 Strong-smitten steady chords, ye seem to flow  
 And, flowing, carry virtue. Far below,  
 The vain tumultuous passions of the hour

Fleet fast and disappear ; and as the sun  
 Shines on the wake of tempests, there is cast  
 O'er all the shattered ruins of my past  
 A strong contentment as of battles won.

And yet I cry in anguish, as I hear  
 The long-drawn pageant of your passage roll  
 Magnificently forth into the night.  
 To yon fair land ye come from, to yon sphere  
 Of strength and love where now ye shape your flight,  
 O even wings of music, bear my soul !

Ye have the power, if but ye had the will,  
 Strong-smitten steady chords in sequence grand,  
 To bear me forth into that tranquil land  
 Where good is no more ravelled up with ill ;  
 Where she and I, remote upon some hill  
 Or by some quiet river's windless strand,  
 May live, and love, and wander hand in hand,  
 And follow nature simply, and be still.

From this grim world, where, sadly, prisoned, we  
 Sit bound with others' heart-strings as with chains,  
 And, if one moves, all suffer—to that Goal,  
 If such a land, if such a sphere, there be,  
 Thither, from life and all life's joys and pains,  
 O even wings of music, bear my soul !

## LVI

FEAR not, dear friend, but freely live your days  
 Though lesser lives should suffer. Such am I,  
 A lesser life, that what is his of sky  
 Gladly would give for you, and what of praise.  
 Step, without trouble, down the sunlit ways.  
 We that have touched your raiment, are made whole  
 From all the selfish cankers of man's soul,

And we would see you happy, dear, or die.  
 Therefore be brave, and therefore, dear, be free ;  
 Try all things resolutely, till the best,  
 Out of all lesser betters, you shall find ;  
 And we, who have learned greatness from you, we,  
 Your lovers, with a still, contented mind,  
 See you well anchored in some port of rest.

## LVII

LET Love go, if go she will.  
 Seek not, O fool, her wanton flight to stay.  
 Of all she gives and takes away  
 The best remains behind her still.

The best remains behind ; in vain  
 Joy may she give and take again,  
 Joy she may take and leave us pain,  
 If yet she leave behind  
 The constant mind  
 To meet all fortunes nobly, to endure  
 All things with a good heart, and still be pure.  
 Still to be foremost in the foremost cause,  
 And still be worthy of the love that was.  
 Love coming is omnipotent indeed,  
 But not Love going. Let her go. The seed  
 Springs in the favouring Summer air, and grows,  
 And waxes strong ; and when the Summer goes,  
 Remains, a perfect tree.

Joy she may give and take again,  
 Joy she may take and leave us pain.  
 O Love, and what care we ?  
 For one thing thou hast given, O love, one thing  
 Is ours that nothing can remove ;  
 And as the King discrowned is still a King,  
 The unhappy lover still preserves his love.

## LVIII

I DO not fear to own me kin  
To the glad clods in which spring flowers begin ;  
Or to my brothers, the great trees,  
That speak with pleasant voices in the breeze,  
Loud talkers with the winds that pass ;  
Or to my sister, the deep grass.

Of such I am, of such my body is,  
That thrills to reach its lips to kiss.  
That gives and takes with wind and sun and rain  
And feels keen pleasure to the point of pain.  
Of such are these,  
The brotherhood of stalwart trees,  
The humble family of flowers,  
That make a light of shadowy bowers  
Or star the edges of the bent :  
They give and take sweet colour and sweet scent  
They joy to shed themselves abroad ;  
And tree and flower and grass and sod  
Thrill and leap and live and sing  
With silent voices in the Spring.

Hence I not fear to yield my breath,  
Since all is still unchanged by death ;  
Since in some pleasant valley I may be,  
Clod beside clod, or tree by tree,  
Long ages hence, with her I love this hour ;  
And feel a lively joy to share  
With her the sun and rain and air,  
To taste her quiet neighbourhood  
As the dumb things of field and wood,  
The clod, the tree, the starry flower,  
Alone of all things have the power.

## LIX

I AM like one that for long days had sate,  
 With seaward eyes set keen against the gale,  
 On some lone foreland, watching sail by sail,  
 The portbound ships for one ship that was late;  
 And sail by sail, his heart burned up with joy,  
 And cruelly was quenched, until at last  
 One ship, the looked-for pennant at its mast,  
 Bore gaily, and dropt safely past the buoy;  
 And lo! the loved one was not there—was dead.  
 Then would he watch no more; no more the sea  
 With myriad vessels, sail by sail, perplex  
 His eyes and mock his longing. Weary head,  
 Take now thy rest; eyes, close; for no more me  
 Shall hopes untried elate, or ruined vex.

For thus on love I waited; thus for love  
 Strained all my senses eagerly and long;  
 Thus for her coming ever trimmed my song:  
 Till in the far skies coloured as a dove,  
 A bird gold-coloured flickered far and fled  
 Over the pathless waterwaste for me;  
 And with spread hands I watched the bright bird flee  
 And waited, till before me she dropped dead.  
 O golden bird in these dove-coloured skies  
 How long I sought, how long with wearied eyes  
 I sought, O bird, the promise of thy flight!  
 And now the morn has dawned, the morn has died,  
 The day has come and gone; and once more night  
 About my lone life settles, wild and wide.

## LX

SIT doon by me, my canty freend,  
 Sit doon, an' snuff the licht!  
 A boll o' bear's in ilka glass  
 Ye'se drink wi' me the nicht!

## CHORUS

Let preachers prate o' soberness  
 An' brand us ripe for doom,  
 Yet still we'll lo'e the brimmin' glass,  
 And still we'll hate the toom.

There's fire an' life in ilka glass,  
 There's blythesomeness an' cheer,  
 There's thirst an' what'll slocken it,  
 There's love and laughter here.

O mirk an' black the lee lang gate  
 That we maun gang the nicht,  
 But aye we'll pass the brimmin' glass  
 An' aye we'll snuff the licht.

We'll draw the closer roond the fire  
 And aye the closer get.  
 Without, the ways may thaw or freeze,  
 Within we're roarin' wet!

## LXI

HERE he ' comes, big with statistics,  
 Troubled and sharp about fac's.  
 He has heap of the *Form* that is thinkable—  
 The *stuff* that is feeling, he lacks.

Do you envy this whiskered absurdity,  
 With *pince-nez* and clerical tie?  
 Poor fellow, he's blind of a sympathy!  
 I'd rather be blind of an eye.

<sup>1</sup> Some one of the professors with whom Stevenson studied law in 1874-5.



## . LXII

## VOLUNTARY

HERE in the quiet eve  
My thankful eyes receive  
The quiet light.

I see the trees stand fair  
Against the faded air,  
And star by star prepare  
The perfect night.

And in my bosom, lo !  
Content and quiet grow  
Toward perfect peace.  
And now when day is done,  
Brief day of wind and sun,  
The pure stars, one by one,  
Their troop increase.

Keen pleasure and keen grief  
Give place to great relief :  
Farewell my tears !  
Still sounds toward me float ;  
I hear the bird's small note,  
Sheep from the far shepcote  
And lowing steers.

For lo ! the war is done,  
Lo, now the battle won,  
The trumpets still.  
The shepherd's slender strain,  
The country sounds again  
Awake in wood and plain.  
On haugh and hill.

Loud wars and loud loves cease.  
I welcome my release ;  
And hail once more

## NEW POEMS

Free foot and way world-wide  
 And oft at eventide  
 Light love to talk beside  
 The hostel door.

## LXIII

ON now, although the year be done,  
 Now, although the love be dead,  
 Dead and gone ;  
 Hear me, O loved and cherished one,  
 Give me still the hand that led,  
 Led me on.

## LXIV

## AD SE IPSUM

DEAR sir, good-morrow ! Five years back,  
 When you first girded for this arduous track,  
 And under various whimsical pretexts  
 Endowed another with your damned defects,  
 Could you have dreamed in your despondent vein  
 That the kind God would make your path so plain ?  
*Non nobis, domine !* O, may He still  
 Support my stumbling footsteps on the hill !

## LXV

IN the green and gallant Spring,  
 Love and the lyre I thought to sing  
 And kisses sweet to give and take  
 By the flowery hawthorn brake.

Now is russet Autumn here,  
 Death and the grave and winter drear,  
 And I must ponder here aloof  
 While the rain is on the roof.

## LXVI

DEATH, to the dead for evermore  
A King, a God, the last, the best of friends—  
Whene'er this mortal journey ends  
Death, like a host, comes smiling to the door ;  
Smiling, he greets us, on that tranquil shore  
Where neither piping bird nor peeping dawn  
Disturbs the eternal sleep,  
But in the stillness far withdrawn  
Our dreamless rest for evermore we keep.

For as from open windows forth we peep  
Upon the night-time star beset  
And with dew's for ever wet ;  
So from this garish life the spirit peers ;  
And lo ! as a sleeping city doth outspread,  
Where breathe the sleepers evenly ; and lo !  
After the loud wars, triumphs, trumpets, tears  
And clamour of man's passion, Death appears  
And we must rise and go.

Soon are eyes tired with sunshine ; soon the ears  
Weary of utterance, seeing all is said ;  
Soon, racked by hopes and fears,  
The all-pondering, all-contriving head,  
Weary with all things, wearied of the years ;  
And our sad spirits turn toward the dead ;  
And the tired child, the body, longs for bed.

## LXVII

## TO CHARLES BAXTER

ON THE DEATH OF THEIR COMMON FRIEND,  
MR. JOHN ADAM, CLERK OF COURT

OUR Johnie's deid. The mair's the pity !  
He's deid, an' deid o' Aqua-vitae.  
O Embro', you're a shrunken city,  
Noo Johnie's deid !

Tak' hands, an' sing a burial ditty  
Ower Johnie's heid.

To see him was baith drink an' meat,  
Gaun linkin' glegly up the street.  
He but to rin or tak' a seat,  
The wee bit body !  
Bein' aye unsicker on his feet  
Wi' whusky toddy.

To be aye tosh was Johnie's whim,  
There's nane was better tent than him,  
Though whiles his gravit-knot wad clim'  
Ahint his ear,  
An' whiles he'd buttons oot or in  
The less or mair.

His hair a' lank about his bree,  
His tap-lip lang by inches three,—  
A slockened sort o' mou', to pree  
A' sensuality—  
A drouthy glint was in his e'e  
An' personality.

An' day an' nicht, free daw to daw,  
Dink an' perjink an' doucely braw,  
Wi' a kind o' Gospel ower a',  
May or October,  
Like Peden, followin' the Law  
And no' that sober.

Whusky an' he were pack together.  
Whate'er the hour, whate'er the weather,  
John kept himsel' wi' mistened leather  
An' kindled spunk.  
Wi' him, there was nae askin' whether.—  
John was aye drunk.

The auncient heroes gash an' bauld  
In the uncanny days of auld,  
The task ance fo[u]nd to which th' were called,  
Stack stenchly to it.  
His life sic noble lives recalled,  
Little's he knew it.

Single an' straucht, he went his way.  
He kept the faith an' played the play.  
Whusky an' he were man an' may  
Whate'er betided.  
Bonny in life—in death this twae  
Were no' divided.

An' wow ! but John was unco sport.  
Whiles he wad smile aboot the Court  
Malvolio-like—whiles snore an' snort.  
Was heard afar.  
The idle winter lads' resort  
Was aye John's bar.

What's merely humorous or bonny  
The Worl' regards wi' cauld astony.  
Drunk men tak' aye mair place than ony :  
An' sae, ye see,  
The gate was aye ower thrang for Johnie—  
Or you an' me.

John nicht hae jingled cap an' bells,  
Been a braw fule in silks an' pells,  
In ane o' the auld worl's canty hells,  
Paris or Sodom.  
I wadna had him naething else  
But Johnie Adam.

He suffered—as have a' that wan  
Eternal memory frae man,  
Since e'er the weary worl' began—  
Mister or Madam,  
Keats or Scots Burns, the Spanish Don  
Or Johnie Adam.

We leuch, an' Johnie deid. An' fegs !  
 Hoo he had kept his stoiterin' legs  
 Sae lang's he did, 's a fact that begs  
 An explanation.  
 He stachers fifty years—syne flegs  
 To's destination.

## LXVIII

THE look of Death is both severe and mild,  
 And all the words of Death are grave and sweet ;  
 He holds ajar the door of his retreat ;  
 The hermitage of life, it may be styled ;  
 He pardons sinners, cleanses the defiled,  
 And comfortably welcomes weary feet.  
 The look of Death is both severe and mild,  
 And all the words of Death are grave and sweet.

And you that have been loving pleasure wild,  
 Long known the sins and sorrows of the street,  
 Lift up your eyes and see, Death waits to greet,  
 As a kind parent a repentant child.

The bugle sounds the muster roll,  
 The blacksmith blows the roaring coal ;  
 The look of Death is both severe and mild,  
 And all the words of Death are grave and sweet.

## LXIX

HER<sup>1</sup> name is as a word of old romance  
 That thrills a careless reader out of sleep.  
 Love and old art, and all things pure and deep  
 Attend on her to honour her advance,—  
 The brave old wars where bearded heroes prance,  
 The courtly mien that private virtues keep,—  
 Her name is as a word of old romance.  
 Peer has she none in England or in France,

<sup>1</sup> Probably Mrs. Sidney Colvin.

So well she knows to rouse dull souls [from sleep]  
So deftly can she comfort those who weep  
And put kind thought and comfort in a glance.  
Her name is as a [word of old romance].

## LXX

IN Autumn when the woods are red  
And skies are grey and clear,  
The sportsmen seek the wild fowls' bed  
Or follow down the deer ;  
And Cupid hunts by haugh and head,  
By riverside and mere.  
I walk, not seeing where I tread  
And keep my heart with fear,  
Sir, have an eye, on where you tread,  
And keep your heart with fear,  
For something lingers here ;  
A touch of April not yet dead,  
In Autumn when the woods are red  
And skies are grey and clear.

## LXXI

LIGHT as my heart was long ago,  
Now it is heavy enough ;  
Now that the weather is rough,  
Now that the loud winds come and go,  
Winter is here with hail and snow,  
Winter is sorry and gruff.  
Light as last year's snow,  
Where is my love ? I do not know ;  
Life is a pitiful stuff,  
Out with it—out with the snuff !  
This is the sum of all I know,  
Light as my heart was long ago.

## NEW POEMS

## LXXII

GATHER ye roses while ye may,  
 Old time is still a-flying ;  
 A world where beauty fleets away  
 Is no world for denying.  
 Come lads and lasses, fall to play  
 Lose no more time in sighing.

The very flowers you pluck to-day  
 To-morrow will be dying ;  
 And all the flowers are crying,  
 And all the leaves have tongues to say,-  
 Gather ye roses while ye may.

## LXXIII

## POEM FOR A CLASS RE-UNION

WHETHER we like it, or don't,  
 There's a sort of bond in the fact  
 That we all by one master<sup>1</sup> were taught,  
 By one master were bullied and whackt.  
 And now all the more when we see  
 Our class in so shrunk a state  
 And we, who were seventy-two,  
 Diminished to seven or eight.

One ~~has~~ been married, and one  
 Has taken to letters for bread ;  
 Several are over the seas ;  
 And some I imagine are dead.  
 And that is the reason, you see,  
 Why, as I have the honour to state,  
 We, who were seventy-two,  
 Are now only seven or eight.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson, whose class in the Edinburgh Academy Stevenson attended, 1861-62.



One took to heretical views,  
And one, they inform me, to drink ;  
Some construct fortunes in trade,  
Some starve in professions, I think.  
But one way or other, alas !  
Through the culpable action of Fate  
We, who were seventy-two,  
Are now shrunken to seven or eight.

So, whether we like it or not,  
Let us own there's a bond in the past,  
And, since we were playmates at school,  
Continue good friends to the last.  
The roll-book is closed in the room,  
The clackan is gone with the slate,  
We, who were seventy-two,  
Are now only seven or eight.

We shall never, our books on our back,  
Trudge off in the morning again,  
To the slide at the janitor's door,  
By the ambush of cads in the lane.  
We shall never be sent for the tawse,  
Nor lose places for coming too late ;  
We shall never be seventy-two,  
Who are now but seven or eight !

We shall never have pennies for lunch,  
We shall never be strapped by Maclean,  
We shall never take gentlemen down,  
Nor ever be schoolboys again.  
But still for the sake of the past,  
For the love of the days of lang syne  
The remnant of seventy-two  
Shall rally together to dine.

## LXXIV

I SAW red evening through the rain  
 Lower above the steaming plain ;  
 I heard the hour strike small and still,  
 From the black belfry on the hill.

Thought is driven out of doors to-night  
 By bitter memory of delight ;  
 The sharp constraint of finger tips,  
 Or the shuddering touch of lips.

I heard the hour strike small and still,  
 From the black belfry on the hill.  
 Behind me I could still look down  
 On the outspread monstrous town.

The sharp constraint of finger tips,  
 Or the shuddering touch of lips,  
 And all old memories of delight  
 Crowd upon my soul to-night.

Behind me I could still look down  
 On the outspread feverish town ;  
 But before me, still and grey  
 And lonely was the forward way.

## LXXV

LAST night we had a thunderstorm in style.  
 The wild lightning streaked the airs,  
 As though my God fell down a pair of stairs.  
 The thunder boomed and bounded all the while ;  
 All cried and sat by water-side and stile,—  
 To mop our brow had been our chief of cares.  
 I lay in bed with a Voltairean smile,  
 The terror of good, simple guilty pairs,  
 And made this rondeau in ironic style,  
 Last night we had a thunderstorm in style.

Our God the Father fell down-stairs,  
The stark blue lightning went its flight the while,  
The very rain you might have heard a mile,—  
The strenuous faithful buckled to their prayers.

## LXXVI

O LADY fair and sweet  
Arise and let us go  
Where comes not rain or snow,  
Excess of cold or heat,  
To find a still retreat  
By willowy valleys low  
Where silent rivers flow.  
There let us turn our feet  
O lady fair and sweet,—  
Far from the noisy street,  
The doleful city row,  
Far from the grimy street,  
Where in the evening glow  
The summer swallows meet,  
The quiet mowers mow.  
Arise and let us go,  
O lady fair and sweet,  
For here the loud winds blow,  
Here drifts the blinding sleet.

## LXXVII

If I had wings, my lady, like a dove  
I should not linger here,  
But through the winter air toward my love,  
Fly swift toward my love, my fair,  
If I had wings, my lady, like a dove.  
  
If I had wings, my lady, like a dove,  
And knew the secrets of the air,  
I should be gone, my lady, to my love,  
To kiss the sweet departing of her hair,  
If I had wings, my lady, like a dove.

If I had wings, my lady, like a dove,  
This hour should see my soul at rest,  
Should see me safe, my lady, with my love,  
To kiss the sweet division of her breast,  
If I had wings, my lady, like a dove.

For all is sweet, my lady, in my love ;  
Sweet hair, sweet breast and sweeter eyes  
That draw my soul, my lady, like a dove  
Drawn southward by the shining of the skies :  
For all is sweet, my lady, in my love.

If I could die, my lady, with my love,  
Die, mouth to mouth, a splendid death,  
I should take wing, my lady, like a dove,  
To spend upon her lips my all of breath,  
If I could die, my lady, with my love.

## LXXVIII

## RONDELS

## I

FAR have you come, my lady,<sup>1</sup> from the town,  
And far from all your sorrows, if you please,  
To smell the good sea-winds and hear the seas,  
And in green meadows lay your body down.

To find your pale face grow from pale to brown.  
Your sad eyes growing brighter by degrees ;  
Far have you come, my lady, from the town,  
And far from all your sorrows, if you please.

Here in this seaboard land of old renown,  
In meadow grass go wading to the knees ;  
Bathe your whole soul a while in simple ease ;  
There is no sorrow but the sea can drown ;  
Far have you come, my lady, from the town.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Sitwell afterwards became the wife of Sidney Colvin

## 2

*Nous n'irons plus au bois*

We'll walk the woods no more,  
But stay beside the fire,  
To weep for old desire  
And things that are no more.

The woods are spoiled and hoar,  
The ways are full of mire ;  
We'll walk the woods no more,  
But stay beside the fire.

We loved, in days of yore,  
Love, laughter, and the lyre.  
Ah God, but death is dire,  
And death is at the door—  
We'll walk the woods no more.

## 3

Since I am sworn to live my life  
And not to keep an easy heart,  
Some men may sit and drink apart,  
I bear a banner in the strife.

Some can take quiet thought to wife,  
I am all day at *terce* and *carte*,  
Since I am sworn to live my life  
And not to keep an easy heart.

I follow gaily to the fife,  
Leave Wisdom bowed above a chart,  
And Prudence brawling in the mart,  
And dare Misfortune to the knife,  
Since I am sworn to live my life.

## LXXIX

EH, man Henley, you're a Don !  
Man, but you're a deevil at it !  
This ye made an hour ago—  
Tht !—like that—as tho' ye'd spat it,—  
Eh, man Henley

Better days will come anon  
When you'll have your shoulders pattit,  
And the whole round world, odd rat it !  
Will cry out to cheer you on ;  
Eh, man Henley, you're a Don !

## LXXX

ALL night through, raves or broods  
The fitful wind among the woods ;  
All night through, hark ! the rain  
Beats upon the window pane.

And still my heart is far away,  
Still dwells in many a bygone day,  
And still follows hope with [rainbow wing]  
Adown the golden ways of spring.

In many a wood my fancy strays,  
In many unforgotten Mays,  
And still I feel the wandering—

## LXXXI

THE rain is over and done ;  
I am aweary, dear, of love ;  
I look below and look above,  
On russet maiden, rustling dame,  
And love's so slow and time so long,  
And hearts and eyes so blindly wrong,  
I am half weary of my love,  
And pray that life were done.

## LXXXII

THERE where the land of love,  
Grown about by fragrant bushes,  
Sunken in a winding valley,  
Where the clear winds blow  
And the shadows come and go,  
And the cattle stand and low  
And the sheep bells and the linnets  
Sing and tinkle musically.  
Between the past and the future,  
Those two black infinities  
Between which our brief life  
Flashes a moment and goes out.

## LXXXIII

LOVE is the very heart of spring ;  
Flocks fall to loving on the lea  
And wildfowl love upon the wing,  
When spring first enters like a sea.

When spring first enters like a sea  
Into the heart of everything,  
Bestir yourselves religiously,  
Incense before love's altar bring.

Incense before love's altar bring,  
Flowers from the flowering hawthorn tree,  
Flowers from the margin of the spring  
For all the flowers are sweet to see.

Love is the very heart of spring ;  
When spring first enters like a sea  
Incense before love's altar bring,  
And flowers while flowers are sweet to see.

Bring flowers while flowers are sweet to see ;  
Love is almighty, love's a King,  
Incense before love's altar bring,  
Incense before love's altar bring.

Love's gifts are generous and free  
When spring first enters like a sea ;  
When spring first enters like a sea,  
The birds are all inspired to sing.

Love is the very heart of spring,  
The birds are all inspired to sing,  
Love's gifts are generous and free ;  
Love is almighty, love's a King.

## LXXXIV

## ON HIS PITIABLE TRANSFORMATION

I WHO was young so long,  
Young and alert and gay,  
Now that my hair is grey,  
Begin to change my song.

Now I know right from wrong,  
Now I know *pay* and *pray*,  
I who was young so long,  
Young and alert and gay.

Now I follow the throng.  
Walk in the beaten way,  
Hear what the elders say,  
And own that I was wrong—  
I who was young so long.



## LXXXV

I WHO all the winter through,  
Cherished other loves than you,  
And kept hands with hoary policy in marriage-bed and  
pew;  
Now I know the false and true,  
For the earnest sun looks through,  
And my old love comes to meet me in the dawning and the  
dew.

Now the hedged meads renew  
Rustic odour, smiling hue,  
And the clean air shines and twinkles as the world goes  
wheeling through;  
And my heart springs up anew,  
Bright and confident and true,  
And my old love comes to meet me in the dawning and the  
dew.

## LXXXVI

LOVE—what is love ? A great and aching heart :  
Wrung hands ; and silence ; and a long despair .  
Life—what is life ? Upon a moorland bare  
To see love coming and see love depart .

## LXXXVII

SOON our friends perish,  
Soon all we cherish  
Fades as days darken—goes as flowers go.  
Soon in December  
Over an ember,  
Lonely we hearken, as loud winds blow.

## LXXXVIII

As one who having wandered all night long  
In a perplexèd forest, comes at length,  
In the first hours, about the matin song,  
And when the sun uprises in his strength,  
To the fringed margin of the wood, and sees,  
Gazing afar before him, many a mile  
Of falling country, many fields and trees,  
And cities and bright streams and far-off Ocean's  
smile :—

I, O Melampus, halting, stand at gaze ;  
I, liberated, look abroad on life,  
Love, and distress, and dusty travelling ways,  
The steersman's helm, the surgeon's helpful knife,  
On the lone ploughman's earth-upturning share,  
The revelry of cities and the sound  
Of seas, and mountain-tops aloof in air,  
And of the circling earth the unsupported round :

I, looking, wonder : I, intent, adore ;  
And, O Melampus, reaching forth my hands  
In adoration, cry aloud and soar  
In spirit, high above the supine lands  
And the low caves of mortal things, and flee  
To the last fields of the universe untrod,  
Where is no man, nor any earth, nor sea,  
And the contented soul is all alone with God.

## LXXXIX

STRANGE are the ways of men,  
And strange the ways of God !  
We tread the mazy paths  
That all our fathers trod.

We tread them undismayed,  
And undismayed behold  
The portents of the sky,  
The things that were of old.

The fiery stars pursue  
Their course in heav'n on high ;  
And round the 'leaguered town,'<sup>1</sup>  
Crest-tossing heroes cry.

Crest-tossing heroes cry ;  
And martial fifes declare  
How small, to mortal minds,  
Is merely mortal care.

And to the clang of steel  
And cry of piercing flute  
Upon the azure peaks  
A God shall plant his foot :

A God in arms shall stand,  
And seeing wide and far  
The green and golden earth,  
The killing tide of war,

He, with uplifted arm,  
Shall to the skies proclaim  
The gleeful fate of man,  
The noble road to fame !

## XC

THE wind blew shrill and smart,  
And the wind awoke my heart  
Again to go a-sailing o'er the sea,  
To hear the cordage moan  
And the straining timbers groan,  
And to see the flying pennon lie a-lee.

<sup>1</sup> Constantinople. In April, 1877, Russia declared war on Turkey and within a year the Russian army was striking at Constantinople.

O sailor of the fleet,  
It is time to stir the feet !  
It's time to man the dinky and to row !  
It's lay your hand in mine  
And it's empty down the wine,  
And it's drain a health to death before we go !

To death, my lads, we sail ;  
And it's death that blows the gale  
And death that holds the tiller as we ride.  
For he's the king of all  
In the tempest and the squall,  
And the ruler of the Ocean wild and wide

## XCI

MAN sails the deep a while ;  
Loud runs the roaring tide ;  
The seas are wild and wide ;  
O'er many a salt, o'er many a desert mile,  
The unchained breakers ride,  
The quivering stars beguile.

Hope bears the sole command ;  
Hope, with unshaken eyes,  
Sees flaw and storm arise ;  
Hope, the good steersman, with unwearying  
hand,  
Steers, under changing skies,  
Unchanged toward the land.

O wind that bravely blows !  
O hope that sails with all  
Where stars and voices call !  
O ship undaunted that forever goes  
Where God, her admiral,  
His battle signal shows !

What though the seas and wind  
Far on the deep should whelm  
Colours and sails and helm ?  
There, too, you touch that port that you  
designed—  
There, in the mid-seas' realm,  
Shall you that haven find.

Well hast thou sailed : now die,  
To die is not to sleep.  
Still your true course you keep,  
O sailor soul, still sailing for the sky ;  
And fifty fathom deep  
Your colours still shall fly.

## XCII

THE cock's clear voice into the clearer air  
Where westward far I roam,<sup>1</sup>  
Mounts with a thrill of hope,  
Falls with a sigh of home.

A rural sentry, he from farm and field  
The coming morn describes,  
And, mankind's bugler, wakes  
The camp of enterprise.

He sings the morn upon the westward hills  
Strange and remote and wild ;  
He sings it in the land  
Where once I was a child.

He brings to me dear voices of the past.  
The old land and the years :  
My father calls for me,  
My weeping spirit hears.

<sup>1</sup> This poem was written on the train as Stevenson crossed America to join Mrs. Osbourne, whom he was soon to marry.

Fite, fife, into the golden air, O bird,  
And sing the morning in :  
For the old days are past  
And newer days begin.

## XCIII

Now when the number of my years <sup>1</sup>  
Is all fulfilled, and I  
From sedentary life  
Shall rouse me up to die,  
Bury me low and let me lie  
Under the wide and starry sky.  
Joying to live, I joyed to die,  
Bury me low and let me lie.

Clear was my soul, my deeds were free,  
Honour was called my name,  
I fell not back from fear  
Nor followed after fame.  
Bury me low and let me lie  
Under the wide and starry sky.  
Joying to live, I joyed to die,  
Bury me low and let me lie.

Bury me low in valleys green  
And where the milder breeze  
Blows fresh along the stream,  
Sings roundly in the trees—  
Bury me low and let me lie  
Under the wide and starry sky.  
Joying to live, I joyed to die,  
Bury me low and let me lie.

<sup>1</sup> The earliest form (1879) of the famous poem, *The Requiem*, published in 1887

## XCIV

WHAT man may learn, what man may do.  
Of right or wrong, of false or true,  
While, skipper-like, his course he steers  
Through nine and twenty mingled years,  
Half misconceived and half forgot,  
So much I know and practise not.

Old are the words of wisdom, old  
The counsels of the wise and bold :  
To close the ears, to check the tongue,  
To keep the pining spirit young ;  
To act the right, to say the true,  
And to be kind whate'er you do.

Thus we across the modern stage  
Follow the wise of every age ;  
And, as oaks grow and rivers run  
Unchanged in the unchanging sun,  
So the eternal march of man  
Goes forth on an eternal plan.

## XCV

## THE SUSQUEHANNA AND THE DELAWARE

TO SIDNEY COLVIN

OF where or how, I nothing know :  
And why, I do not care ;  
Enough if, even so,  
My travelling eyes, my travelling mind can go  
By flood and field and hill, by wood and meadow fair,  
Beside the Susquehanna and along the Delaware.

I think, I hope, I dream no more  
The dreams of elsewhere,  
The cherished thoughts of yore ;  
I have been changed from what I was before ;  
And drunk too deep perchance the lotus of the air  
Beside the Susquehanna and along the Delaware.

Unweary, God me yet shall bring  
To lands of brighter air,  
Where I, now half a king,  
Shall with enfranchised spirit loudlier sing,  
And wear a bolder front than that which now I wear  
Beside the Susquehanna and along the Delaware.

August, 1879.

## XCVI

If I could arise and travel away  
Over the plains of the night and the day,  
I should arrive at a land at last  
Where all of our sins and sorrows are past  
And we're done with the Ten Commandments.

The name of the land I must not tell ;  
Green is the grass and cool the well :  
Virtue is easy to find and to keep,  
And the sinner may lie at his pleasure and sleep  
By the side of the Ten Commandments.

Income and honour, and glory and gold  
Grow on the bushes all over the wold ;  
And if ever a man has a touch of remorse,  
He eats of the flower of the golden gorse,  
And to hell with the Ten Commandments

He goes to church in his Sunday's best ;  
He eats and drinks with perfect zest ;  
And whether he lives in heaven or hell  
Is more than you or I can tell ;  
But he's DONE with the Ten Commandments.

## XCVII

Good old ale, mild or pale,  
India ale and Burton,  
Give me a vat to swim a whale.



When far along the verdant dale  
The far-off spire appears,  
The mind reverts to Burton's ale  
And dreams of different beers.

## XCVIII

NAY, but I fancy somehow, year by year  
The hard road waxing easier to my feet ;  
Nay, but I fancy as the seasons fleet  
I shall grow ever dearer to my dear.  
Hope is so strong that it has conquered fear ;  
Love follows, crowned and glad for fear's defeat.  
Down the long future I behold us, sweet,  
Pass, and grow ever dearer and more near  
Pass and go onward into the mild land  
Where the blond harvests slumber all the noon,  
And the pale sky bends downward to the sea ;  
Pass, and go forward, ever hand in hand,  
Till all the plain be quickened with the moon,  
And the lit windows beckon o'er the lea.

## XCIX

My wife and I, in one romantic cot,  
The world forgetting, by the world forgot,  
High as the gods upon Olympus dwell,  
Pleased with the things we have, and pleased as well  
To wait in hope for those which we have not.  
She vows in ardour for a horse to trot ;  
I pledge my votive powers upon a yacht ;  
Which shall be first remembered, who can tell,—  
My wife or I ?

Harvests of flowers o'er all our garden-plot,  
She dreams ; and I to enrich a darker spot,—  
My unprovided cellar ; both to swell  
Our narrow cottage huge as a hotel,  
That portly friends may come and share our lot—  
My wife and I.

## C

AT morning on the garden seat  
 I dearly love to drink, and eat ;  
 To drink and eat, to drink and sing,  
 At morning in the time of spring.  
 In winter honest men retire  
 And sup their possets by the fire ;      [see,  
 And when the spring comes round again, you  
 The garden breakfast pleases me.  
 The morning star that melts on high,  
 The fires that cleanse the changing sky,  
 The dew and perfumes all declare  
 It is the hour to banish care.  
 The air that smells so new and sweet,  
 All put me in the cue to eat,  
     A pot at five, a crust at four,  
     At half past six a pottle more.

## CI

SMALL is the trust when love is green  
     In sap of early years ;  
 A little thing steps in between  
     And kisses turn to tears.  
  
 A while—and see how love be grown  
     In loveliness and power !  
 A while, it loves the sweets alone,  
     But next it loves the sour.  
  
 A little love is none at all  
     That wanders or that fears ;  
 A hearty love dwells still at call  
     To kisses or to tears.  
  
 Such then be mine, my love, to give  
     And such be yours to take :—  
 A faith to hold, a life to live,  
     For loving kindness' sake :—

Should you be sad, should you be gay,  
Or should you prove unkind,  
A love to hold the growing way  
And keep the helping mind :—

A love to turn the laugh on care  
When wrinkled care appears,  
And, with an equal will, to share  
Your kisses and your tears.

## CII

KNOW you the river near to Grez,  
A river deep and clear ?  
Among the lilies all the way,  
That ancient river runs to-day  
From snowy weir to weir.

Old as the Rhine of great renown,  
She hurries clear and fast,  
She runs amain by field and town,  
From south to north, from up to down.  
To present on from past.

The love I hold was borne by her ;  
And now, though far away,  
My lonely spirit hears the stir  
Of water round the starling spur  
Beside the bridge at Grez.

So may that love for ever hold  
In life an equal pace ;  
So may that love grow never old,  
But, clear and pure and fountain-cold,  
Go on from grace to grace.

## CIII

It's forth across the roaring foam, and on towards the  
west,  
It's many a lonely league from home, o'er many a mountain  
crest,  
From where the dogs of Scotland call the sheep around  
the fold,  
To where the flags are flying beside the Gates of  
Gold.

Where all the deep-sea galleons ride that come to bring  
the corn,  
Where falls the fog at eventide and blows the breeze at  
morn ;  
It's there that I was sick and sad, alone and poor and  
cold,  
In yon distressful city beside the Gates of Gold.

I slept as one that nothing knows ; but far along my  
way,  
Before the morning God arose and planned the coming  
day ;  
Afar before me forth he went, as through the sands of  
old,  
And chose the friends to help me beside the Gates of  
Gold.

I have been near, I have been far, my back's been at the  
wall  
Yet aye and ever shone the star to guide me through it  
all ;  
The love of God, the help of man, they both shall make me  
bold  
Against the gates of darkness as beside the Gates of  
Gold.

## CIV

## FAREWELL

FAREWELL, and when forth  
I through the Golden Gates to Golden Isles  
Steer without smiling, through the sea of smiles,  
Isle upon isle, in the seas of the south,  
Isle upon island, sea upon sea,  
Why should I sail, why should the breeze ?  
I have been young, and I have counted friends.  
A hopeless sail I spread, too late, too late.  
Why should I from isle to isle  
Sail, a hopeless sailor ?

## CV

## AN ENGLISH BREEZE

Up with the sun, the breeze arose  
Across the talking corn she goes,  
And smooth she rustles far and wide  
Through all the voiceful countryside.

Through all the land her tale she tells ;  
She spins, she tosses, she compels  
The kites, the clouds, the windmill sails  
And all the trees in all the dales.

God calls us, and the day prepares  
With nimble, gay, and gracious airs :  
And from Penzance to Maidenhead  
The roads last night, He watered.

God calls us from inglorious ease,  
Forth and to travel with the breeze  
While, swift and singing, smooth and strong  
She gallops by the fields along.

## CVI

## TO MISS CORNISH

THEY tell me, lady, that to-day  
On that unknown Australian strand—  
Some time ago, so far away—  
Another lady joined the band.

She joined the company of those  
Lovely dowered, nobly planned,  
Who, smiling, still forgive their foes  
And keep their friends in close command.

She, lady, as I learn, was one  
Among the many rarely good ;  
And destined still to be a sun  
Through every dark and rainy mood :—  
She, as they told me, far had come,  
By sea and land, o'er many a rood :—  
Admired by all, beloved by some,  
She was yourself, I understood.

But, compliment apart and free  
From all constraint of verses, may  
Goodness and honour, grace and glee,  
Attend you ever on your way—

Up to the measure of your will,  
Beyond all power of mine to say—  
As she and I desire you still,  
Miss Cornish, on your natal day.

## CVII

## TO ROSABELLE

WHEN my young lady has grown great and staid,  
And in long raiment wondrously arrayed,  
She may take pleasure with a smile to know  
How she delighted men-folk long ago.

For her long after, then, this tale I tell  
Of the two fans and fairy Rosabelle.  
Hot was the day ; her weary sire and I  
Sat in our chairs companionably nigh,  
Each with a headache sat her sire and I.

Instant the hostess waked : she viewed the scene,  
Divined the giants' languor by their mien,  
And . . . with hospitable care  
Tackles at once an Atlantean chair.  
Her pigmy stature scarce attained the seat—  
She dragged it where she would, and with her feet  
Surmounted ; thence, a Phaeton launched, she  
crowned

The vast plateau of the piano, found  
And culled a pair of fans ; wherewith equipped,  
Our mountaineer back to the level slipped ;  
And being landed, with considerate eyes,  
Betwixt her elders dealt her double prize ;  
The small to me, the greater to her sire.  
As painters now advance and now retire  
Before the growing canvas, and anon  
Once more approach and put the climax on :  
So she awhile withdrew, her piece she viewed—  
For half a moment half supposed it good—  
Spied her mistake, nor sooner spied than ran  
To remedy ; and with the greater fan,  
In gracious better thought, equipped the guest.

From ill to well, from better on to best,  
Arts move ; the homely, like the plastic kind ;  
And high ideals fired that infant mind.  
Once more she backed, once more a space apart  
Considered and reviewed her work of art ;  
Doubtful at first, and gravely yet a while ;  
Till all her features blossomed in a smile,  
And the child, waking at the call of bliss,  
To each she ran, and took and gave a kiss.

## CVIII

As in their flight the birds of song  
Halt here and there in sweet and sunny dales  
But halt not overlong ;  
The time one rural song to sing  
They pause ; then following bounteous gales  
Steer forward on the wing :  
Sun-servers they, from first to last,  
Upon the sun they await  
To ride the sailing blast.

So he a while in our contested state,  
A while abode, not longer—for his Sun—  
Mother we say, no tenderer name we know—  
With whose diviner glow  
His early days had shone,  
Now to withdraw her radiance had begun.  
Or lest a wrong I say, not she withdrew,  
But the loud stream of men day after day  
And great dust columns of the common way  
Between them grew and grew :  
And he and she for evermore might yearn,  
But to the spring the rivulets not return  
Nor to the bosom comes the child again.

And he, (O may we fancy so !)  
He, feeling time for ever flow  
And flowing bear him forth and far away  
From that dear ingle where his life began  
And all his treasure lay—  
He, waxing into man,  
And ever farther, ever closer wound  
In this obstreperous world's ignoble round  
From that poor prospect turned his face away.



## CIX

## PRAYER

I ASK good things that I detest,  
With speeches fair ;  
Heed not, I pray thee, Lord, my breast.  
But hear my prayer.

I say ill things I would not say—  
Things unaware :  
Regard my breast, Lord, in Thy day,  
And not my prayer.

My heart is evil in Thy sight :  
My good thoughts flee :  
O Lord, I cannot wish aright—  
Wish Thou for me.

O bend my words and acts to Thee,  
However ill,  
That I, whate'er I say or be,  
May serve Thee still.

O let my thoughts abide in Thee  
Lest I should fall :  
Show me Thyself in all I see,  
Thou Lord of all.

## CX

## THE PIPER

AGAIN I hear you piping, for I know the tune so well,—  
You rouse the heart to wander and be free,  
Tho' where you learned your music, not the God of song  
can tell.  
For you pipe the open highway and the sea.

O piper, lightly footing, lightly piping on your way,  
 Tho' your music thrills and pierces far and near,  
 I tell you you had better pipe to some one else to-day,  
 For you cannot pipe my fancy from my dear.

You sound the note of travel through the hamlet and the town ;

You would lure the holy angels from<sup>1</sup> on high ;  
 And not a man can hear you, but he throws the hammer down

And is off to see the countries ere he die.  
 But now no more I wander, now unchanging here I stay ;  
 By my love, you find me safely sitting here ;  
 And pipe you ne'er so sweetly, till you pipe the hills away,  
 You can never pipe my fancy from my dear.

CXI

EPISTLE TO ALBERT DEW-SMITH

FIGURE me to yourself, I pray—  
 A man of my peculiar cut—  
 Apart from dancing and deray,<sup>1</sup>  
 Into an Alpine valley shut ;

Shut in a kind of damned Hotel,  
 Discountenanced by God and man ;  
 The food ?—Sir, you would do as well  
 To cram your belly full of bran.

The company ? Alas, the day  
 That I should dwell with such a crew,  
 With devil anything to say,  
 Nor any one to say it to !

<sup>1</sup> "The whole front of the house was lighted, and there were pipes and fiddles, and as much dancing and deray within as used to be in Sir Robert's house at Pace and Yule, and such high seasons."—See *Wandering Willie's Tale in Redgauntlet*, borrowed, perhaps, from *Christ's Kirk on the Green*.

The place ? Although they call it Platz,  
I will be bold and state my view ;  
It's not a place at all—and that's  
The bottom verity, my Dew.

There are, as I will not deny,  
Innumerable inns ; a road ;  
Several Alps indifferent high ;  
The snow's inviolable abode ;

Eleven English parsons, all  
Entirely inoffensive ; four  
True human beings—what I call  
Human—the deuce a cipher more ;

A climate of surprising worth ;  
Innumerable dogs that bark ;  
Some air, some weather, and some earth ;  
A native race—God save the mark !—

A race that works, yet cannot work,  
Yodels, but cannot yodel right,  
Such as, unhelp'd, with rusty dirk,  
I vow that I could wholly smite.

A river that from morn to night  
Down all the valley plays the fool ;  
Not once she pauses in her flight,  
Nor knows the comfort of a pool ;

But still keeps up, by straight or bend,  
The self-same pace she hath begun—  
Still hurry, hurry, to the end—  
Good God, is that the way to run ?

If I a river were, I hope  
That I should better realise  
The opportunities and scope  
Of that romantic enterprise.

I should not ape the merely strange,  
 But aim besides at the divine ;  
 And continuity and change  
 I still should labour to combine.

Here should I gallop down the race,  
 Here charge the sterling like a bull ;  
 There, as a man might wipe his face,  
 Lie, pleased and panting, in a pool.

But what, my Dew, in idle mood,  
 What prate I, minding not my debt ?  
 What do I talk of bad or good ?  
 The best is still a cigarette.

Me whether evil fate assault,  
 Or smiling providences crown—  
 Whether on high the eternal vault  
 Be blue, or crash with thunder down—

I judge the best, whate'er befall,  
 Is still to sit on one's behind,  
 And, having duly moistened all,  
 Smoke with an unperturbed mind.

DAVOS, November, 1880.

## CXII

OF Schooners, Islands, and Maroons,  
 And Buccaneers and Buried Gold,  
 And Torches red and rising moons,  
 If all the old romance retold  
 Exactly in the ancient way,  
 Can please, as me they pleased of old,  
 The wiser youngster of to-day—  
 So be it, and fall on ! If not,—  
 If all the boys on better things  
 Have set their spirits and forgot—

So be it, and fall on ! If not—  
 If all the boys on solid food  
 Have set their fancies, and forgot  
 Kingston and Ballantyne the brave  
 And Cooper of the land and wave,  
 So be it also ; and may I  
 And my late-born piratic brood  
 Unread beside the ancients lie !  
 So be it and fall on ! If not,—  
 If studied youth no longer crave,—  
 Their ancient's appetites forgot,—  
 Kingston and Ballantyne the brave,  
 For Cooper of the sea and wood—  
 So be it also ; and may I  
 And all my pirates share the grave  
 Where these and their creations lie.

## CXIII

## TO MRS. MACMARLAND

*In Schnee der Alpen*—so it runs  
 To those divine accords—and here  
 We dwell in Alpine snows and suns,  
 A motley crew, for half the year :  
 A motley crew, we dwell to taste—  
 A shivering band in hope and fear—  
 That sun upon the snowy waste,  
 That Alpine æther cold and clear.

Up from the laboured plains, and up  
 From low sea-levels, we arise  
 To drink of that diviner cup  
 The rarer air, the clearer skies ;  
 For, as the great, old, godly King  
 From mankind's turbid valley cries,  
 So all we mountain-lovers sing :  
 I to the hills will lift mine eyes.

The bells that ring, the peaks that climb,  
The frozen snow's unbroken curd  
Might yet revindicate in rhyme  
The pauseless stream, the absent bird.  
In vain—for to the deeps of life  
You, lady, you my heart have stirred ;  
And since you say you love my wife,  
Be sure I love you for the word.

Of kindness, here I nothing say—  
Such loveless kindnesses there are  
In that grimacing, common way,  
That old, unhonoured social war.  
Love but my dog and love my love,  
Adore with me a common star—  
I value not the rest above  
The ashes of a bad cigar.

## CXIV

YES, I remember, and still remember wailing  
Wind in the clouds and rainy sea-horizon,  
Empty and lit with a low nocturnal glimmer ;  
How in the strong, deep-plunging, transatlantic  
Emigrant ship we sang our songs in chorus.  
Piping, the gull flew by, the roaring billows  
Jammed and resounded round the mighty vessel .  
Infinite uproar, endless contradiction ;  
Yet over all our chorus rose, reminding  
Wanderers here at sea of unforgotten  
Homes and the undying, old, memorial loves.

R. L. STEVENSON, ESQ.

Here in the strong, deep-plunging transatlantic  
Emigrant ship the waves arose gigantic ;  
Piping the gull flew by, the roaring billows  
Rose and appeared before the eye like pillows.

Piping the gull flew by, the roaring waves  
Rose and appeared, from subter-ocean caves,  
And as across the smoothing sea we roam,  
Still and anon we sang our songs of home.

\* \* \* \* \*

Brown in his haste demanded this from me ;  
I in my leisure made the present verse.

## CXV

## TALES OF ARABIA

YES, friend, I own these tales of Arabia  
Smile not, as smiled their flawless originals  
Age-old but yet untamed, for ages  
Pass and the magic in undiminished.

Thus, friend, the tales of the old Camaralzaman,  
Ayoub, the Slave of Love, or the Calendars,  
Blind-eyed and ill-starred royal scions,  
Charm us in age as they charmed in childhood.

Fair ones, beyond all numerability,  
Beam from the palace, beam on humanity,  
Bright-eyed in truth, yet soul-less houris  
Offering pleasure and only pleasure.

Thus they, the venal Muses Arabian,  
Unlike, indeed, to nobler divinities,  
Greek Gods or old time-honoured muses  
Easily proffer unloved caresses.

Lost, lost, the man who mindeth the minstrelsy :  
Since still, in sandy, glittering pleasancess,  
Cold, stony fruits, gem-like but quite in-  
Edible, flatter and wholly starve him.

## CXVI

BEHOLD, as goblins dark of mien,  
And portly tyrants dyed with crime  
Change, in the transformation scene,  
At Christmas, in the pantomime,

Instantly, at the prompter's cough,  
The fairy bonnets them, and they  
Throw their abhorred carbuncles off  
And blossom like the flowers in May.

—So mankind, to angelic eyes,  
So, through the scenes of life below,  
In life's ironical disguise,  
A travesty of man, ye go :

But fear not : ere the curtain fall,  
Death in the transformation scene,  
Steps forward from her pedestal,  
Apparent, as the fairy Queen ;

And coming, frees you in a trice  
From all your lendings—lust of fame,  
Ungainly virtue, ugly vice,  
Terror and tyranny and shame.

So each, at last himself, for good  
In that dear country lays him down,  
At last beloved and understood  
And pure in feature and renown.

## CXVII

STILL I love to rhyme, and still more, rhyming, to wander  
Far from the commoner way ;  
Old time trills and falls by the brook-side still do I ponder,  
Dreaming to-morrow to-day.



Come here, come, revive me, Sun-God, teach me, Apollo,  
Measures descanted before ;  
Since I ancient verses seek, I emulous follow  
Prints in the marbles of yore.

Still strange, strange, they sound in old-young raiment  
invested,  
Songs for the brain to beget—  
Young song birds elate in grave old temples benested  
Piping and chirruping yet.

Thoughts ? no thought has yet unskilled attempted to  
flutter  
Trammelled so vilely in verse ;  
He who writes but aims at fame and his bread and his butter,  
Won with a groan and a curse.

## CXVIII

LONG time I lay in little ease  
Where, paced by the Turanian,  
Marseilles, the many-masted, sees  
The blue Mediterranean.

Now songful in the hour of sport,  
Now riotous for wages,  
She camps around her ancient port,  
An ancient of the ages.

Algerian airs through all the place  
Unconquerably sally ;  
Incomparable women pace  
The shadows of the alley.

And high o'er dock and graving yard  
And where the sky is paler,  
The Golden Virgin of the Guard  
Shines, beckoning the sailor.

She hears the city roar on high,  
 Thief, prostitute, and banker ;  
 She sees the masted vessels lie  
 Immovably at anchor.

She sees the snowy islets dot  
 The sea's immortal azure,  
 And If, that castellated spot,  
 Tower, turret and embrasure.

Here Dantès<sup>1</sup> pined ; and here to-day  
 Behold me his successor :  
 For here imprisoned long I lay  
 In pledge for a professor.

## CXIX

FLOWER god, god of the spring, beautiful, bountiful,  
 Cold-dyed shield in the sky, lover of versicles,  
 Here I wander in April,  
 Cold, grey-headed ; and still to my  
 Heart, Spring comes with a bound, Spring the deliverer,  
 Spring, song-leader in woods, chorally resonant,  
 Spring, flower planter in meadows,  
 Child conductor in willowy  
 Fields deep dotted with bloom, daisies and crocuses :  
 Here that child from his heart drinks of eternity :  
 O child, happy are children !  
 She still smiles on their innocence,  
 She, dear mother in God, fostering violets,  
 Fills earth full of her scents, voices and violins :  
 Thus one cunning in music  
 Wakes old chords in the memory :  
 Thus fair earth in the Spring leads her performances.

<sup>1</sup> *Dantès* and *Château d'If* refer to the *Monte Cristo* of the elder Dumas.

One more touch of the bow, smell' of the virginal  
Green—one more, and my bosom  
Feels new life with an ecstasy.

## CXX

COME, my beloved, hear from me  
Tales of the cods or open sea.  
Let our aspiring fancy rise  
A wren's flight higher toward the skies ;  
Or far from cities, brown and bare,  
Play at the least in open air.  
In all the tales men hear or tell  
Still let the unfathomed ocean swell,  
Or shallower forest sound abroad  
Below the lonely stars of God ;  
In all, let something still be done,  
Still in a corner shine the sun,  
Slim-ankled maids be fleet of foot  
Nor man disown the rural flute.  
Still let the hero from the start  
In honest sweat and beats of heart  
Push on along the untrodden road  
For some inviolate abode.  
Still, O beloved, let me hear  
The great bell beating far and near—  
The odd, unknown, enchanted gong  
That on the road hales men along,  
That from the mountain calls afar  
That lures the vessel from a star,  
And with a still, ærial sound  
Makes all the earth enchanted ground.  
Love, and the love of life and act  
Dance, live and sing through all our furrowed  
tract ;  
Till the great God enamoured gives,  
To him who reads, to him who lives,  
That rare and fair romantic strain  
That whoso hears must hear again.

## CXXI

SINCE years ago for evermore  
My cedar ship I drew to shore ;  
And to the road and riverbed  
And the green, nodding reeds, I said  
Mine ignorant and last farewell :  
Now with content at home I dwell,  
And now divide my sluggish life  
Betwixt my verses and my wife :  
In vain ; for when the lamp is lit  
And by the laughing fire I sit,  
Still with the tattered atlas spread  
Interminable roads I tread.

## CXXII

## FOR RICHMOND'S GARDEN WALL

WHEN Thomas<sup>1</sup> set this tablet here,  
Time laughed at the vain chanticler ;  
And ere the moss had dimmed the stone,  
Time had defaced that garrison.  
Now I in turn keep watch and ward  
In my red house, in my walled yard  
Of sunflowers, sitting here at ease  
With friends and my bright canvases.  
But hark, and you may hear quite plain  
Time's chuckled laughter in the lane.

## CXXIII

## HERE LIES EROTION

MOTHER and sire, to you do I commend  
Tiny Erotion, who must now descend,  
A child, among the shadows, and appear  
Before hell's bandog and hell's gondolier.

<sup>1</sup> Identity not known.

Of six hoar winters she had felt the cold,  
But lacked six days of being six years old.  
Now she must come, all playful, to that place  
Where the great ancients sit with reverend face ;  
Now lisping, as she used, of whence she came,  
Perchance she names and stumbles at my name.  
O'er these so fragile bones, let there be laid  
A plaything for a turf ; and for that maid  
That ran so lightly footed in her mirth  
Upon thy breast—lie lightly, mother earth !

## CXXIV

## TO PRIAPUS

Lo, in thy green enclosure here,  
Let not the ugly or the old appear,  
Divine Priapus ; but with leaping tread  
The schoolboy, and the golden head  
Of the slim filly twelve years old—  
Let these to enter and to steal be bold !

## CXXV

AYE mon, it's true ; I'm no' that weel.  
Close prisoner to my lord the de'il ;  
As weak's a bit o' aipple peel,  
Or ingan parin',  
Packed like a codfish in a creel,  
I lie disparin'.

Mon, it's a cur-ous thing to think  
How bodies sleep and eat and drink ;  
I'm no' that weel, but micht be waur  
An' doubt na mony bodies are.

## CXXVI

HAIL,<sup>1</sup> guest, and enter freely ! All you see  
Is, for your momentary visit, yours ; and we  
Who welcome you, are but the guests of God  
And know not our departure.

## CXXVII

Lo, now, my guest, if aught amiss were said  
Forgive it and dismiss it from your head.  
For me, for you, for all, to close the date,  
Pass now the ev'ning sponge across the slate ;  
And to that spirit of forgiveness keep,  
Which is the parent and the child of sleep.

## CXXVIII

So live, so love, so use that fragile hour,  
That when the dark hand of the shining power  
Shall one from other, wife or husband, take,  
The poor survivor may not weep and wake.

## CXXIX

BEFORE this little gift was come,  
The little owner had made haste for home ;  
And from the door of where the eternal dwell,  
Looked back on human things and smiled farewell.  
O may this grief remain the only one !  
O may your house be still a garrison  
Of smiling children, and for evermore  
The tune of little feet be heard along the floor !

<sup>1</sup> These verses and the next are proposed inscriptions for Stevenson's new house, "Skerryvore," presented to him and his wife by his father.

## CXXX

Go, little book—the ancient phrase  
And still the daintiest—go your ways,  
My Otto, over sea and land,  
Till you shall come to Nelly's<sup>1</sup> hand.

*How shall I your Nelly know?*  
By her blue eye and her black brow,  
By her fierce and slender look,  
And by her goodness, little book!

*What shall I say when I come there?*  
You shall speak her soft and fair:  
See—you shall say—the love they send  
To greet their unforgotten friend!

Giant Adulpho you shall sing  
The next, and then the cradled king:  
And the four corners of the roof  
Then kindly bless; and to your perch aloof,  
Where Balzac all in yellow dressed  
And the dear Webster of the west  
Encircle the prepotent throne  
Of Shakespeare and of Calderon,  
Shall climb an upstart.

There, with these,  
You shall give ear to breaking seas  
And windmills turning in the breeze,  
A distant undetermined din  
Without; and you shall hear within  
The blazing and the bickering logs,  
The crowing child, the yawning dogs,  
And ever agile, high and low,  
Our Nelly going to and fro.

<sup>1</sup> To Nellie Sanchez, his sister-in-law, Stevenson dedicated *Prince Otto*. He sent a copy of the book to her and with it these verses.

There shall you all silent sit,  
Till, when perchance the lamp is lit  
And the day's labour done, she takes  
Poor Otto down, and, warming for our sakes,  
Perchance beholds, alive and near,  
Our distant faces reappear.

## CXXXI

MY love was warm ; for that I crossed  
The mountains and the sea,  
Nor counted that endeavour lost  
That gave my love to me.

If that indeed were love at all  
As still, my love, I trow,  
By what dear name am I to call  
The bond that holds me now ?

## CXXXII

COME, my little children, here are songs for you ;  
Some are short and some are long and all, all are new.  
You must learn to sing them very small and clear,  
Very true to time and tune and pleasing to the ear.

Mark the note that rises, mark the notes that fall.  
Mark the time when broken, and the swing of it all.  
So when night is come and you have gone to bed,  
All the songs you love to sing shall echo in your head.

## CXXXIII

HOME from the daisied meadows, where you linger yet—  
Home, golden-headed playmate, ere the sun is set,  
For the dew is falling fast,  
And the night has come at last.



Home with you, home and lay your little head at rest,  
Safe, safe, my little darling, on your mother's breast.  
Lullaby, darling, your mother is watching you, she'll  
    be your guardian and shield,  
Lullaby, slumber, my darling, till morning be bright  
    upon mountain and field.  
Long, long the shadows fall.  
All white and smooth at home your little bed is laid.  
All round your head be angels

## CXXXIV

EARLY in the morning I hear on your piano  
You (at least I guess it's you) proceed to learn to play.  
Worthy little maids should take and tackle their piano,  
While the birds are singing in the morning of the day.

## CXXXV

FAIR Isle at Sea<sup>1</sup>—thy lovely name  
Soft in my ear like music came.  
That sea I loved, and once or twice  
I touched at isles of Paradise.

## CXXXVI

LOUD and low in the chimney  
The squalls suspire;  
Then like an answer dwindles  
And glows the fire.  
And the chamber reddens and darkens  
In time like taken breath.  
Nearby the sounding chimney  
The youth apart  
Hearkens with changing colour  
And leaping heart,

<sup>1</sup> Samoa.

And hears in the coil of the tempest  
 The voice of love and death.<sup>1</sup>  
 Love on high in the flute-like  
 And tender notes  
 Sounds as from April meadows  
 And hillside cotes ;  
 But the deep wood wind in the chimney  
 Utters the slogan of death.

## CXXXVII

## I

I LOVE to be warm by the red fireside,  
 I love to be wet with rain ;  
 I love to be welcome at lamplit doors,  
 And leave the doors again.

## 2

At last, she comes, O never more  
 In this dear patience of my pain  
 To leave me lonely as before  
 Or leave my soul alone again.

## CXXXVIII

MINE eyes were swift to know thee,<sup>2</sup> and my heart  
 As swift to love. I did become at once  
 Thine wholly, thine unalterably, thine  
 In honourable service, pure intent,  
 Steadfast excess of love and laughing care :  
 And as I was, so am, and so shall be.  
 I knew thee helpful, knew thee true, knew thee  
 And Pity bedfellows : I heard thy talk

<sup>1</sup>The war among the Samoa tribes.    <sup>2</sup> His wife.

With answerable throbbings. On the stream,  
Deep, swift, and clear, the lilies floated ; fish  
Through the shadows ran. There, thou and I  
Read Kindness in our eyes and closed the match.

## CXXXIX

FIXED is the doom ; and to the last of years  
Teacher and taught, friend, lover, parent, child,  
Each walks, though near, yet separate ; each beholds  
His dear ones shine beyond him like the stars.  
We also, love, for ever dwell apart ;  
With cries approach, with cries, behold the gulf,  
The Unvaulted : as two great eagles that do wheel in air  
Above a mountain, and with screams confer,  
Far ahead athwart the cedars.

Yet the years

Shall bring us ever nearer ; day by day  
Endearing, week by week, till death at last  
Dissolve that long divorce. By faith we love,  
Not knowledge ; and by faith though far removed  
Dwell as in perfect nearness, heart to heart.

We but excuse

Those things we merely are ; and to our souls  
A brave deception cherish.  
So from unhappy war a man returns  
Unfearing, or the seaman from the deep ;  
So from cool night and woodlands, to a feast  
May some one enter, and still breathe of dews,  
And in her eyes still wear the dusky night.

## CXL

MEN are Heaven's piers ; they evermore  
Unwearying bear the skyey floor ;  
Man's theatre they bear with ease,  
Unfrowning caryatides !

I, for my wife, the sun uphold  
Or, dozing, strike the seasons cold.  
She, on her side, in fairy-wise  
Deals in diviner mysteries,  
By spells to make the fuel burn  
And keep the parlour warm, to turn  
Water to wine, and stones to bread,  
By her unconquered hero-head.  
A naked Adam, naked Eve,  
Alone the primal bower we weave ;  
Sequestered in the seas of life,  
A Crusoe couple, man and wife,  
With all our good, with all our will,  
Our unfrequented isle we fill ;  
And victor in day's petty wars,  
Each for the other lights the stars.  
Come then, my Eve, and to and fro  
Let us about our garden go ;  
And grateful-hearted, hand in hand,  
Revisit all our tillage land  
And marvel at our strange estate  
For hooded ruin at the gate  
Sits watchful, and the angels fear  
To see us tread so boldly here.  
Meanwhile, my Eve, with flowers and grass,  
Our perishable days we pass ;  
Far more the thorn observe—and see  
How our enormous sins go free—  
Nor less admire, beside the rose,  
How far a little virtue goes

## CXLI

## SPRING CAROL

WHEN<sup>\*</sup> loud by landside streamlets gush,  
And clear in the greenwood quires the thrush.  
With sun on the meadows  
And songs in the shadows.

Comes again to me  
The gift of the tongues of the lea,  
The gift of the tongues of meadows.

Straightway my olden heart returns  
And dances with the dancing burns,  
It sings with the sparrows ;  
To the rain and the (grimy) barrows  
Sings my heart aloud—  
To the silver bellied cloud,  
To the silver rainy arrows.

It bears the song of the skylark down,  
And it hears the singing of the town,  
And youth on the highways  
And lovers in byways,  
Follows and sees :  
And hearken the song of the leas  
And sings the songs of the highways.

So when the earth is alive with gods  
And the lusty ploughman breaks the sods,  
And the grass sings in the meadows,  
And the flowers smile in the shadows,  
Sits my heart at ease,  
Hearing the song of the leas.  
Singing the songs of the meadows.

## CXLII

To what shall I compare her,  
That is as fair as she ?  
For she is fairer—fairer  
Than the sea.  
What shall be likened to her,  
The sainted of my youth ?  
For she is truer—truer  
Than the truth.

As the stars are from the sleeper,  
Her heart is hid from me ;  
For she is deeper—deeper  
Than the sea.  
Yet in my dreams I view her  
Flush rosy with new ruth—  
Dreams ! Ah, may these prove truer  
Than the truth.

## CXLIH

WHEN the sun comes after rain  
And the bird is in the blue,  
The girls go down the lane  
Two by two.

When the sun comes after shadow  
And the singing of the showers,  
The girls go up the meadow,  
Fair as flowers.

When the eve comes dusky red  
And the moon succeeds the sun,  
The girls go home to bed  
One by one.

And when life draws to its even  
And the day of man is past,  
They shall all go home to heaven,  
Home at last.

## CXLIV

LATE, O miller,  
The birds are silent,  
The darkness falls.  
In the house the lights are lighted.  
See, in the valley they twinkle,  
The lights of home.

Late, O lovers,  
The night is at hand,  
Silence and darkness  
Clothe the land.

## CXLV

To friends at home, the lone, the admired, the lost,  
The gracious old, the lovely young, to May  
The fair, December the beloved,  
These from my blue horizon and green isles,  
These from this pinnacle of distances, I,  
The unforgetful, dedicate.<sup>1</sup>

## CXLVI

I WHOM Apollo sometime visited,  
Or feigned to visit, now, my day being done,  
Do slumber wholly ; nor shall know at all  
The weariness of changes ; nor perceive  
Immeasurable sands of centuries  
Drink up the blanching ink, or the loud sound  
Of generations beat the music down.

## CXLVII

## THE FAR-FARERS

THE broad sun,  
The bright day,  
White sails  
On the blue bay :—  
The far-farers  
Draw away.

<sup>1</sup> Doubtless expressing Stevenson's intention of putting together his verses in a volume.

## NEW POEMS

Light the Fires  
And close the door.  
To the old homes,  
To the loved shore,  
The far-farers  
Return no more.

## CXLVIII

FAR over seas an island is  
Whereon when day is done  
A grove of tossing palms  
Are printed on the sun.  
And all about the reefy shore  
Blue breakers flash and fall.  
There shall I go, methinks,  
When I am done with all.

Have I no castle then in Spain,  
No island of the mind,  
Where I can turn and go again  
When life shall prove unkind?  
Up, sluggard soul! and far from here  
Our mountain forest seek;  
Or nigh enchanted island, steer  
Down the desired creek.

## CXLIX

ON the gorgeous hills of morning  
A sudden piping of birds,  
A piping of all the forest, high and merry  
and clear,  
I lay in my tent and listened;  
I lay and heard them long,  
In the dark of the moonlit morning,  
The birds of the night at song.  
I lay and listened and heard them



Sing ere the day was begun ;  
Sing and sink into  
Silence one by one.  
I lay in my bed and looked—  
Paler than starlight or lightning  
A glimmer . . . .

In the highlands in the country places  
Where the old plain men have rosy faces,  
And the young fair lasses  
Quiet eyes,  
Light and heat begin, begin and strengthen,  
And the shadows turn and shrink and lengthen,  
As the great sun passes in the skies.  
Life and death go by with heedful faces—  
Mock with silent steps these empty places.

## CL

RIVERS and winds among the twisted hills.  
Hears, and his hearing slowly fills,  
And hearkens, and his face is lit,  
Life facing, Death pursuing it.

As with heaped bees at hiving time  
The boughs are clotted, as (ere prime)  
Heaven swarms with stars, or the city street  
Pullulates with passing feet ;  
So swarmed my senses once, that now  
Repose behind my tranquil brow,  
Unsealed, asleep, quiescent, clear ;  
Now only the vast shapes I hear—  
Hear—and my hearing slowly fills—  
Rivers and winds among the twisting hills,  
And hearken—and my face is lit—  
Life facing, Death pursuing it.

## CLI

TEMPEST tossed and sore afflicted, sin defiled and care  
 oppressed,  
 Come to me all ye that labour, come and I will give ye  
 rest.  
 Fear no more, O doubting hearted, weep no more, O  
 weeping eye !  
 Lo ! the voice of your redeemer, lo the songful morning  
 near.  
 Here one hour you toil and combat, sin and suffer, bleed  
 and die ;  
 In my father's quiet mansion, soon to lay your burden by.  
 Bear a moment, heavy laden, weary hand and weeping  
 eye,  
 Lo, the feet of your deliverer, lo, the hour of freedom here.

## CLII

(VARIANT FORM OF THE PRECEDING POEM)

COME to me, all ye that labour ; I will give your spirits  
 rest ;  
 Here apart in starry quiet I will give you rest.  
 Come to me, ye heavy laden, sin defiled and care opprest,  
 In your father's quiet mansions, soon to prove a welcome  
 guest.  
 But an hour you bear your trial, sin and suffer, bleed and  
 die ;  
 But an hour you toil and combat here in day's inspiring  
 eye.  
 See the feet of your deliverer ; lo, the hour of freedom  
 nigh.

## CLIII

I, now, O friend, whom noiselessly the snows  
 Settle around ; and whose small chamber grows  
 Dusk as the sloping window takes its load :

. . . . .

The kindly hill, as to complete our hap,  
 Has ta'en us in the shelter of her lap ;  
 Well sheltered, in our slender grove of trees  
 And ring of walls, we sit between her knees ;  
 A disused quarry, paved with rose-plots, hung  
 With clematis, the barren womb whence sprung  
 The crow-stepped house itself, that, now far seen  
 Stands, like a bather, to the neck in green.  
 A disused quarry, furnished with a seat  
 Sacred to pipes, and meditation meet  
 For such a sunny and retired nook.  
 There in the clear, warm mornings, many a book  
 Has vied with the fair prospect of the hills  
 That, vale on vale, rough brae on brae, upfills  
 Halfway to the zenith, all the vacant sky  
 To keep my loose attention. . . .  
 Horace has sat with me whole mornings through :  
 And Montaigne gossiped, fairly false and true ;  
 And chattering Pepys, and a few beside  
 That suit the easy vein, the quiet tide,  
 The calm and certain stay of garden-life,  
 Far sunk from all the thunderous roar of strife.  
 There is about the small secluded place  
 A garnish of old times ; a certain grace  
 Of pensive memories lays about the braes :  
 The old chestnuts gossip tales of bygone days.  
 Here, where some wandering preacher, blest Lazil<sup>1</sup>  
 Perhaps, or Peden, on the middle hill  
 Had made his secret church, in rain or snow,  
 He cheers the chosen residue from woe.  
 All night the doors stood open, come who might  
 The hoarded kebbock went the round all night.  
 Nor are there wanting later tales ; of how  
 Prince Charlie's Highlanders. . . .

. . . . .  
 I have had talents, too. In life's first hour  
 God crowned with benefits my childish head.

<sup>1</sup> "Lazil" should read "Cargil."

Flower after flower, I plucked them ; flower by flower  
 Cast behind me, ruined, withered, dead.  
 Full many a shining godhead disappeared.  
 From the bright rank that once adorned her brow  
 The old child's Olympus—

. . . . .

Gone are the fair old dreams, and one by one,  
 As, one by one, the means to reach them went,  
 As, one by one, the stars in riot and disgrace,  
 I squandered what. . . .

There shut the door, alas on many a hope  
 Too many ;  
 My face is set to the autumnal slope,  
 Where the loud winds shall—

There shut the door, alas ! on many a hope,  
 And yet some hopes remain, that shall decide  
 My rest of years and down the autumnal slope.

. . . . .

Gone are the quiet, twilight dreams that I  
 Loved, as all men have loved them ; gone !  
 I have great dreams, and still they stir my soul on high—  
 Dreams of the knight's stout heart and tempered will.  
 Not in Elysian lands they take their way ;  
 Not as of yore across the gay champaign,  
 Towards some dream city, towered in. . . . and  
 my. . . .

The path winds forth before me, sweet and plain,  
 Not now ; but though beneath a stone-grey sky,  
 November's russet woodlands toss and wail,  
 Still the white road goes thro' them, still may I,  
 Strong in new purpose, God, may still prevail.

. . . . .

I and my like, improvident sailors !

. . . . .

'At whose light fall awaking, all my heart  
Grew populous with gracious-favoured thought  
And, all night long thereafter, hour by hour,  
The pageant of dead love before my eyes  
Went proudly, and old hopes with downcast head  
Followed like Kings, subdued in Rome's imperial hour,  
Followed the car ; and I. . . .

## CLIV

SINCE Thou hast given me this good hope, O God,  
That while my footsteps tread the flowery sod  
And the great woods embower me, and white dawn  
And purple even sweetly lead me on  
From day to day and night to night, O God,  
My life shall no wise miss the light of love,  
But ever climbing, climb above  
Man's one poor star, man's supine lands,  
Into the azure steadfastness of death.  
My life shall no wise lack the light of love,  
My hands not lack the loving touch of hands,  
But day by day, while yet I draw my breath,  
And day by day unto my last of years,  
I shall be one that has a perfect friend,  
Her heart shall taste my laughter and my tears,  
And her kind eyes shall lead me to the end.

## CLV

God gave to me a child in part,  
Yet wholly gave the father's heart :—  
Child of my soul, O whither now,  
Unborn, unmothered, goest thou ?

You came, you went, and no man wist ;  
Hapless, my child, no breast you kist :  
On no dear knees, a privileged babbler, clomb,  
Nor knew the kindly feel of home.

My voice may reach you, O my dear—  
 A father's voice perhaps the child may hear :  
 And pitying, you may turn your view  
 On that poor father whom you never knew.

Alas ! alone he sits, who then,  
 Immortal among mortal men,  
 Sat hand in hand with love, and all day through  
 With your dear mother, wondered over you.

## CLVI

OVER the land is April  
 Over my heart a rose ;  
 Over the high, brown mountain  
 The sound of singing goes.  
 Say, love, do you hear me,  
 Hear my sonnets ring ?  
 Over the high, brown mountain  
 Love, do you hear me sing ?  
 By highway, love, and byway,  
 The snows succeed the rose.  
 Over the high, brown mountain  
 The wind of winter blows.  
 Say, love, do you hear me,  
 Hear my sonnets ring ?  
 Over the high, brown mountain  
 I sound the song of spring,  
 I throw the flowers of spring.  
 Do you hear the song of spring.  
 Hear you the songs of spring ?

## CLVII

LIGHT as the linnet on my way I start,  
 For all my pack I bear a chastened heart.  
 Forth on the world without a guide or chart,  
 Content to know through all man's varying fates,  
 The eternal woman by the wayside waits.

## CLVIII

COME, here is adieu to the city  
And hurrah for the country again.  
The broad road lies before me  
Watered with last night's rain.  
The timbered country woos me,  
With many a hill and bough ;  
And again in the shining fallows,  
The ploughman follows the plough.

The whole year's sweat and study  
And the whole year's sowing time.  
Comes now to the perfect harvest  
And ripens now into rhyme.  
For we that sow in the Autumn,  
We reap our grain in the Spring,  
And we that go sowing and reaping,  
Return to reap and sing.

## CLIX

It blows a snowing gale in the winter of the year  
The boats are on the sea and the crews are on the pier.  
The needle of the vane, it is veering to and fro,  
A flash of sun is on the veering of the vane.  
Autumn leaves and rain,  
The passion of the gale.

## CLX

NE SIT ANCILLAE TIBI AMOR PUDORI

THERE's just a twinkle in your eye  
That seems to say I *might*, if I  
Were only bold enough to try  
An arm about your waist.

I hear, too, as you come and go,  
That pretty nervous laugh, you know ;  
And then your cap is always so  
Coquettishly displaced.

Your cap ! the word's profanely said.  
That little top-knot, white and red,  
That quaintly crowns your graceful head,  
No bigger than a flower,  
Is set with such a witching art,  
Is so provocatively smart,  
I'd like to wear it on my heart,  
An order for an hour !

O graceful housemaid, tall and fair,  
I love your shy imperial air,  
And always loiter on the stair,  
When you are going by.  
A strict reserve the fates demand ;  
But, when to let you pass I stand,  
Sometimes, by chance I touch your hand  
And sometimes catch your eye.

## CLXI

To all that love the far and blue :  
Whether, from dawn to eve, on foot  
The fleeing corners ye pursue,  
Nor weary of the vain pursuit ;  
Or whether down the singing stream,  
Paddle in hand, jocund ye shoot,  
To splash beside the splashing bream  
Or anchor by the willow root :

Or, bolder, from the narrow shore  
Put forth, that cedar ark to steer,  
Among the seabirds and the roar  
Of the great sea, profound and clear ;



Or, lastly if in heart ye roam,  
Not caring to do else, and hear,  
Safe sitting by the fire at home,  
Footfalls in Utah or Pamere :

Though long the way, though hard to bear  
The sun, and rain, the dust and dew ;  
Though still attainment and despair  
Inter the old, despoil the new ;  
There shall at length, be sure, O friends,  
Howe'er ye steer, whate'er ye do—  
At length and at the end of ends,  
The golden city come in view.

## CLXII

Now bare to the beholder's eye,  
Your late denuded bindings lie,  
Subsiding slowly where they fell,  
A disinvested citadel ;  
The obdurate corset, Cupid's foe,  
The Dutchman's breeches frilled below,  
Those that the lover loves to note,  
And white and crackling petticoat.

From these, that on the ground repose,  
Their lady lately re-arose ;  
And laying by the lady's name  
A living woman re-became.  
Of her, that from the public eye  
They do inclose and fortify,  
Now, lying scattered as they fell,  
An indiscreeter tale they tell :  
Of that more soft and secret her  
Whose daylong fortresses they were,  
By fading warmth, by lingering print,  
These now discarded scabbards hint.

A twofold change the ladies know.  
 First, in the morn the bugles blow,  
 And they, with floral hues and scents,  
 Man their be-ribboned battlements.  
 But let the stars appear, and they  
 Shed inhumanities away ;  
 And from the changeling fashion see,  
 Through comic and through sweet degree,  
 In nature's toilet unsurpassed,  
 Forth leaps the laughing girl at last.

## CLXIII

## THE BOUR-TREE DEN

CLINKUM-CLANK in the rain they ride  
 Down by the braes and the grey sea-side,  
 Clinkum-clank by stane and cairn :  
 Weary fa' their horse-shoe-airn !

Loud on the causey, saft on the sand,  
 Round they rade by the tail of the land,  
 Round and up by the Bour-Tree Den :  
 Weary fa' the red-coat men !

Aft hae I gane where they hae rade  
 And straigled in the gowden brooms—  
 Aft hae I gane, a saikless maid,  
 And O ! sae bonny as the bour-tree blooms !

Wi' swords and guns they wanton there,  
 Wi' red, red coats and braw, braw plumes.  
 But I gaed wi' my gowden gair,  
 And O ! sae bonny as the bour-tree blooms !

I ran, a little hempie lass,  
 In the sand and the bent grass,  
 Or took and kilted my small coats  
 To play in the beached fisher-boats.

I waded deep and I ran fast,  
I was as lean as a lugger's mast,  
I was as brown as a fisher's creel,  
And I liked my life unco weel.

They blew a trumpet at the cross,  
Some forty men, both foot and horse,  
A'body cam to hear and see,  
And wha, among the rest, but me.  
My lips were saut wi' the saut air,  
My face was brown, my feet were bare,  
The wind had ravelled my tautit hair,  
And I thought shame to be standing there.

Ae man there in the thick of the throng,  
Sat in his saddle, straight and strong.  
I looked at him and he at me,  
And he was a master-man to see.  
—*And who is this yin? and who is yon*  
*That has the bonny lendings on?*  
*That sits and looks sae braw and crouse?*  
—*Mister Frank o' the Big House!*

I gaed my lane beside the sea;  
The wind it blew in bush and tree,  
The wind blew in bush and bent:  
Muckle I saw, and muckle kent!  
Between the beach and the sea-hill,  
I sat my lane and grat my fill—  
I was sae clarty and hard and dark,  
And like the kye in the cow park!

There fell a battle far in the north;  
The evil news gaed back and forth,  
And back and forth by brae and bent  
Hider and hunter cam and went:  
The hunter clattered horse-shoe-airn  
By causey-crest and hill-top cairn;  
The hider, in by shag and sheuch,  
Crept on his wame and little leuch.

The eastland wind blew shrill and snell,  
The stars arose, the gloaming fell,  
The firelight shone in window and door  
When Mr. Frank cam here to shore.  
He hirpled up by the links and the lane,  
And chappit laigh in the back-door-stane.  
My faither gaed, and up wi' his han' !  
—*Is this Mr. Frank, or a beggarman ?*

*I have mistrysted sair, he said,  
But let me into fire and bed,  
Let me in for auld lang syne,  
And give me a dram of the brandy wine.*

They hid him in the Bour-Tree Den,  
And I thought it strange to gang my lane.  
I thought it strange, I thought it sweet,  
To gang there on my naked feet,

In the mirk night, when the boats were at sea,  
I passed the burn abune the knee.  
In the mirk night when the folks were asleep,  
I had a tryst in the den to keep.

Late and air', when the folks were asleep,  
I had a tryst, a tryst to keep,  
I had a lad that lippeden to me,  
And bour-tree blossom is fair to see !

O' the bour-tree leaves I busked his bed,  
The mune was siller, the dawn was red :  
Was nae man there but him and me,—  
And bour-tree blossom is fair to see !

Unco weather hae we been through,  
The mune glowered, and the wind blew,  
And the rain it rained on him and' me,  
And bour-tree blossom is fair to see !

Dwelling his lane but house or hauld,  
Aft he was wet and aft was cauld,  
I warmed him wi' my briest and knee,—  
And bour-tree blossom is fair to see !

There was nae voice of beast or man,  
But the tree soughed and the burn ran,  
And we heard the ae voice of the sea ;  
Bour-tree blossom is fair to see !

## CLXIV

## SONNETS

## I. TO THE SEA

THY God permits thee, but with dreadful hand  
Canst churn great boulders into little sand,  
On fruitless tasks to waste thy summer ease,  
In tide washed seaweeds find a childish joy.  
Or—harnessing the unruly force of sea  
To lick smooth stone into a fretted toy—  
From thy great page, turn forth knick-knacks to please  
A Lilliputian fancy—yea, produce  
Such nice laborious fritters as could these  
Old Chinamen whose life, by slow degrees,  
Frayed four-and-twenty peachstones into lace.  
Hence know that in our smallest work God sees  
Some service to himself, or some good use,  
From us yet hidden and our blinded race.

## II. TO MY PIPE

A golden service, most loveworthy yoke,  
Thou, O my pipe, imposest, when thy bowl  
Alternate dusks and quickens like a coal  
At every inhalation of sweet smoke.  
Thou, thrifty farmer of the mind o'erbraced,

Dost clear a stage for fancy's puppet folk,  
 And giv'st rich fallow seasons to the soul,  
 Moods soft as sleep that me could wake to taste.  
 Therefore to thee the incense do I pour  
 Of one white volley, that around my head  
 Weaves fragrant circlets ere it spreads to naught :  
 This service do I pay thee, thus adore  
 The healing power in thy soft office shed  
 To dull old griefs and ease harassing thought

## III

The roadside lined with ragweed, the sharp hills  
 Standing against the glow of eve, the patch  
 Of rough white oats 'mongst darkling granite knolls,  
 The ferny coverts where the adders hatch,  
 The hollow that the northern sea upfills,  
 The seagull wheeling by with strange, sad calls,  
 All these, this evening, weary me. Full fain  
 Would I turn up the little elm tree way  
 And under the last elm tree, once again  
 Stretch myself with my head among the grass ;  
 So lying, tyne the memories of day  
 And let my loosed, insatiate being pass  
 Into the blackbird's song of summer ease,  
 Or, with the white moon, rise in spirit from the trees.

## IV. SIR ALAN M'LEAN'S EFFIGY, ON INCH KENNETH

Hard by the ruined kirk above the sound  
 Among worn headstones, old Sir Alan lies :  
 [     ] of rich grasses buries him around ;  
 And thou may'st see the birds withouten fear  
 Trip on his face and treble in his ear,  
 And round his senseless head buzz summer flies.  
 Close by from out a trumpet comes a scroll,  
 Between a scull and crossbones carved deep,

And on the scroll, these words—"The dead shall rise."  
Till when whoever, under summer skies  
Shall see the place that guards his quiet sleep,  
From [       ] for & bed so held at rest  
Amongst the lap of mountains, shall suggest  
'Tis better with his body than his soul.

## V

Nor judge me light, tho' light at times I seem  
And lightly in the stress of fortune, bear  
The unnumerable flaws of changeful care--  
Nor judge me light for this, nor rashly deem  
(Office forbid to mortals, kept supreme  
And separate the prerogative of God !)  
That seaman idle, who is borne abroad  
To the far haven by the favouring stream.  
Not he alone that to contrarious seas  
Opposes, all night long, the unwearied oar,  
Not he alone, by high success endeared,  
Shall reach the Port ; but, winged, with some light breeze  
Shall they, with upright keels, pass in before,  
Whom easy Taste, the golden pilot, steered.

## VI

So shall this book wax like unto a well,  
Fairy with mirrored flowers about the brim,  
Or like some tarn that eager curlews skim,  
Glassing the sallow uplands or brown fell ;  
And so as men go down into a dell  
(Weary of noon) to find relief and shade,  
When on the uneasy sick-bed we are laid  
We shall go down into thy book, and tell  
The leaves, once blank, to build again for us  
Old summer dead and ruined, and the time

Of later autumn with the corn in stook.  
So shalt thou stint the meagre winter thus  
Of his projected triumph, and the rime  
Shall melt before the sunshine in thy book.

## VII

I have a hoard of treasure in my breast :  
The grange of memory strains against the door,  
Full of my bygone lifetime's cherished store,  
Old pleasures crowned with sorrow for a jest,  
Old sorrow grown a joy, old penance blest,  
Chastened remembrance of the sins of yore  
That, like a new evangel, at the door,  
Beckons our halting will towards the best.  
Ah, what to us the barren after years  
May bring of joy or sorrow, who can tell  
Or, knowing not, who cares ? It may be well  
That we shall find old pleasures and old fears  
And our remembered childhood seen through tears  
The best of Heaven and the worst of Hell.

## VIII

As starts the absent dreamer when a train,  
Suddenly disengulphed below his feet,  
Roars forth into the sunlight, to its seat  
My soul was shaken with immediate pain  
Intolerable as the scanty breath  
Of that one word blew utterly away  
The fragile mist of fair deceit that lay  
O'er the bleak years that severed me from death.  
Yes, at the sight I quailed ; but, not unwise  
Or not, O God, without some nervous thread  
Of that best valour, Patience, bowed my head,  
And with firm bosom and most steadfast eyes,  
Strong in all high resolve, prepared to tread  
The unlovely path that leads me toward the skies.



## IX

Not undelightful, friend, our rustic ease  
To grateful hearts ; far by especial hap  
Deep nested in the hill's enormous lap  
With its own ring of walls and grove of trees  
Sits, in deep shelter, our small cottage—nor  
Far-off is seen rose carpeted and hung  
With clematis, the quarry whence she sprung,  
*O matre pulchra filia pulchrior.*  
Whither in early spring, unharnessed folk,  
We join the pairing swallows, glad to stay  
Where, loosened in the hills, remote, unseen,  
From its tall trees, it breathes a slender smoke  
To heaven, and in the noon of sultry day  
Stands, coolly buried, to the neck in green.

## X

As in the hostel by the bridge, I sate  
Mailed with indifference fondly deemed complete  
And (O strange chance, more sorrowful than sweet)  
The counterfeit of her that was my fate,  
Dressed in like vesture, graceful and sedate,  
Went quietly up the vacant village street,  
The still small sound of her most dainty feet  
Shook, like a trumpet blast, my soul's estate.  
Instant revolt ran riot through my brain ;  
And all night long, thereafter, hour by hour,  
The pageant of dead love before my eyes  
Went proudly ; and old hopes broke loose again  
From the restraint of wisely temperate power,  
With ineffectual ardour sought to rise.

## XI

The strong man's hand, the snow-cool head of age,  
The certain-footed sympathies of youth—  
These, and that lofty passion after truth,  
Hunger unsatisfied in priest or sage

Or the great men of former years, he needs  
That not unworthily would dare to sing  
(Hard task !) black care's inevitable ring  
Settling with years, upon the heart that feeds  
Incessantly on glory. Year by year  
The narrowing toil grows closer round his feet ;  
With disenchanting touch rude-handed time  
The unlovely web discloses, and strange fear  
Leads him at last to eld's inclement seat,  
The bitter north of life—a frozen clime.

## XII

As Daniel, bird-alone, in that far land,  
Kneeling in fervent prayer with heart-sick eyes  
Turned thro' the casement toward the westering skies  
Or as untamed Elijah, that red brand  
Among the starry prophets ; or that band  
And company of Faithful sanctities,  
Who, in all times, when persecutions rise,  
Cherish forgotten creeds with fostering hand ;  
Such do ye seem to me, light-hearted crew,  
O turned to friendly arts with all your will,  
That keep a little chapel sacred still,  
One rood of Holy-land in this bleak earth  
Sequestered still (our homage surely due !)  
To the twin Gods of mirthful wine and mirth.

## CLXV

## THE FAMILY

## I

## MOTHER AND DAUGHTER

*High as my heart I—the quip be mine*  
That draws their stature to a line,  
My pair of fairies plump and dark,  
The dryads of my cattle park.  
Here by my window close I sit,  
And watch (and my heart laughs at it)

How these my dragon-lilies are  
Alike and yet dissimilar.  
From European womankind  
They are divided and defined  
By the free limb and the plain mind,  
The nobler gait, the naked foot,  
The indiscreeter petticoat ;  
And show, by each endearing cause,  
More like what Eve in Eden was—  
Buxom and free, flowing and fine,  
In every limb, in every line,  
Inimitably feminine.  
Like ripe fruit on the espaliers  
Their sun-bepainted hue appears,  
And the white lace (when lace they wear)  
Shows on their golden breast more fair.  
So far the same they seem, and yet  
One apes the shrew, one the coquette—  
A sybil or a truant child.  
One runs, with a crop-halo, wild ;  
And one, more sedulous to please,  
Her long dark hair, deep as her knees  
And thrifed with living silver, sees.  
What need have I of wealth or fame,  
A club, an often-printed name ?  
It more contents my heart to know  
Them going simply to and fro :  
To see the dear pair pause and pass  
Girded, among the drenching grass,  
In the resplendent sun ; or hear,  
When the huge moon delays to appear,  
Their kindred voices sounding near  
In the verandah twilight. So  
Sound ever ; so, for ever go  
And come upon your small brown feet :  
Twin honours to my country seat  
And its too happy master lent :  
My solace and its ornament !

## II

## THE DAUGHTER, TEUILA, NATIVE NAME FOR ADORNER

MAN, child or woman, none from her,  
The insatiable embellisher,  
Escapes ! She leaves, where'er she goes,  
A wreath, a ribbon, or a rose :  
A bow or else a button changed,  
Two hairs coquettishly deranged,  
Some vital trifle takes the eye  
And shows the adorning has been by.  
Is fortune more obdurate grown ?  
And does she leave my dear alone  
With none to adorn, none to caress ?  
Straight on her proper loveliness  
She broods and lingers, cuts and carves  
With combs and brushes, rings and scarves.  
The treasure of her hair she takes ;  
Therewith a new presentment makes.  
Babe, Goddess, Naiad of the grot,  
And weeps if any like it not !  
Her absent, she shall still be found,  
A posse of native maids around  
Her and her whirring instrument  
Collected and on learning bent.  
Oft clustered by her tender knees  
(Smiling himself) the gazer sees,  
Compact as flowers in garden beds,  
The smiling faces and shaved heads  
Of the brown island babes : with whom  
She exults to decorate her room,  
To draw them, cheer them when they cry,  
And still to pet and prettify.  
Or see, as in a looking-glass  
Her graceful, dimpled person pass,  
Nought great therein but eyes and hair,  
On her true business here and there .

Her huge, half-naked Staff, intent,  
See her review and regiment,  
An ant with elephants, and how  
A smiling mouth, a clouded brow,  
Satire and turmoil, quips and tears,  
She deals among her grenadiers !  
Her pantry and her kitchen squad,  
Six-footers all, hang on her nod,  
Incline to her their martial chests,  
With school-boy laughter hail her jests,  
And do her in her kilted dress  
Obsequious obeisances.  
But rather to behold her when  
She plies for me the unresting pen !  
And while her crimson blood peeps out  
Hints a suggestion, halts a doubt :—  
Laughs at a jest ; or with a shy  
Glance of a parti-coloured eye  
Half brown, half gold, approves, delights  
And warms the slave for whom she writes !  
So dear, may you be never done  
Your pretty, busy round to run.  
And show, with changing frocks and scents  
Your ever-varying lineaments,  
Your saucy step, your languid grace,  
Your sullen and your smiling face,  
Sound sense, true valour, baby fears,  
And bright unreasonable tears :  
The Hebe of our aging tribe :  
Matron and child, my friend and scribe !

## III

About my fields, in the broad sun  
And blaze of noon, there goeth one,<sup>1</sup>  
Barefoot and robed in blue, to scan  
With the hard eye of the husbandman

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Stevenson.

My harvests and my cattle. Her,  
 When even puts the birds astir  
 And day has set in the great woods,  
 We seek, among her garden roods,  
 With bells and cries in vain : the while  
 Lamps, plate, and the decanter smile  
 On the forgotten board. But she,  
 Deaf, blind, and prone on face and knee,  
 Forgets time, family and feast  
 And digs like a demented beast.

## IV

Tall<sup>1</sup> as a guardsman, pale as the east at dawn,  
 Who strides in strange apparel on the lawn ?  
 Rails for his breakfast ? routs his vassals out  
 (Like boys escaped from school) with song and shout  
 Kind and unkind, his Maker's final freak,  
 Part we deride the child, part deride the antique !  
 See where his gang, like frogs, among the dew  
 Crouch at their duty, an unquiet crew ;  
 Adjust their staring kilts ; and their swift eyes  
 Turn still to him who sits to supervise.  
 He in the midst, perched on a fallen tree  
 Eyes them at labour ; and, guitar on knee,  
 Now ministers alarm, now scatters joy,  
 Now twangs a halting chord—now tweaks a boy  
 Thorough in all, my resolute vizier,  
 Plays both the despot and the volunteer,  
 Exacts with fines obedience to my laws,  
 —And for his music, too, exacts applause.

## V

The Adorner<sup>2</sup> of the uncomely—Those  
 Amidst whose tall battalions goes  
 Her pretty person out and in  
 All day with an endearing din,

<sup>1</sup> Lloyd Osbourne.<sup>2</sup> Isabel Strong.

Of censure and encouragement ;  
And when all else is tried in vain  
See her sit down and weep again.  
She weeps to Conquer ;  
She varies on her grenadiers  
From satire up to girlish tears !  
Or rather to behold her when  
She plies for me the unresting pen,  
And when the loud assault of squalls  
Resounds upon the roof and walls,  
And the low thunder growls and I  
Raise my dictating voice on high

## VI

What glory for a boy of ten,<sup>1</sup>  
Who now must three gigantic men,  
And two enormous, dapple grey  
New Zealand pack-horses, array  
And lead, and wisely resolute  
Our day-long business execute  
In the far shore-side town. His soul  
Glowes in his bosom like a coal ;  
His innocent eyes glitter again,  
And his hand trembles on the rein.  
Once he reviews his whole command  
And chivalrously planting hand  
On hip—a borrowed attitude—  
Rides off downhill into the wood.

## VII

*The old lady*<sup>2</sup> (so they say) but I  
Admire your young vitality.  
Still brisk of foot, still busy and keen  
In and about and up and down.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Strong's son, Austin, Mrs. Stevenson's grandson.

<sup>2</sup> Stevenson's mother.

I hear you pass with bustling feet  
 The long verandahs round, and beat  
 Your bell, and "Lotu ! Lotu !" cry ;  
 Thus calling our queer company  
 In morning or in evening dim,  
 To prayers and the oft mangled hymn.

All day you watch across the sky  
 The silent, shining cloudlands ply,  
 That, huge as countries, swift as birds,  
 Beshade the isles by halves and thirds ;  
 Till each with battlemented crest  
 Stands anchored in the ensanguined west,  
 An Alp enchanted. All the day  
 You hear the exuberant wind at play,  
 In vast, unbroken voice uplift  
 In roaring tree, round whistling clift.

## VIII

I meanwhile in the populous house apart  
 Sit, snugly chambered, and my silent art  
 Uninterrupted, unremitting ply  
 Before the dawn, by morning lamplight, by  
 The glow of smelting noon, and when the sun  
 Dips past my westering hill and day is done ;  
 So, bending still over my trade of words,  
 I hear the morning and the evening birds,  
 The morning and the evening stars behold ;—  
 So there apart I sit as once of old  
 Napier in wizard Merchiston ; and my  
 Brown innocent aides in home and husbandry,  
 Wonder askance, *What ails the boss ?* they ask,  
*Him, richest of the rich, an endless task*  
*Before the earliest birds or servants stir*  
*Calls and detains him daylong prisoner ?*



He, whose innumerable dollars hewed  
This cleft in the boar- and devil-haunted wood,  
And bade therein, from sun to seas and skies,  
His many-windowed, painted palace rise  
Red-roofed, blue-walled, a rainbow on the hill,  
A wonder in the forest glade : he still,  
Unthinkable Aladdin, dawn and dark,  
Scribbles and scribbles, like a German clerk.  
We see the fact, but tell, O tell us why ?  
My reverend washman and wise butler cry.  
And from their lips the unanswered questions drop.  
*How can he live that does not keep a shop ?  
And why does he, being acclaimed so rich,  
Not dwell with other gentry on the beach ?  
But harbour, impiously brave,  
In the cold, uncanny wood, haunt of the fleeing slave ?*  
The sun and the loud rain here alternate :  
Here, in the unfathomable hush, the great  
Voice of the wind makes a magnanimous sound.  
Here, too, no doubt, the shouting doves abound  
To be a dainty ; here in the twilight stream  
That brawls adown the forest, frequent gleam  
The jewel-eyes of crawfish. These be good :  
Grant them ! and can the thing be understood ?  
That this white chief, whom no distress compels,  
Far from all compeers in the mountain dwells ?  
And finds a manner of living to his wish  
Apart from high society and sea fish ?  
Meanwhile at times the manifold  
Imperishable perfumes of the past  
And coloured pictures rise on me thick and fast :  
And I remember the white rime, the loud  
Lamplitten city, shops and the changing crowd,  
And I remember home and the old time,  
The winding river, the white morning rime,  
The autumn robin by the riverside.  
That pipes in the grey eve.

## IX

These rings,<sup>1</sup> O my beloved pair,  
 For me on your brown fingers wear :  
 Each, a perpetual caress  
 To tell you of my tenderness.

Let—when at morning as ye rise  
 The golden topaz takes your eyes—  
 To each her emblem whisper sure  
 Love was awake an hour before.

Ah yes ! an hour before ye woke  
 Low to my heart *my* emblem spoke,  
 And grave, as to renew an oath,  
*It* I have kissed and blessed you both.

## CLXVI

AIR OF DIABELLI'S<sup>2</sup>

CALL it to mind, O my love,  
 Dear were your eyes as the day,  
 Bright as the day and the sky ;  
 Like the stream of gold and the sky above.  
 Dear were your eyes in the grey.  
 We have lived, my love, O, we have lived, my love  
 Now along the silent river, azure  
 Through the sky's inverted image  
 Softly swam the boat that bore our love,  
 Swiftly ran the shallow of our love  
 Through the heaven's inverted image  
 In the reedy mazes round the river.  
 See along the silent river,

<sup>1</sup> Stevenson had three topaz rings made, topaz being the stone of his birth month, November. His initials were inscribed inside two of the rings, and these he gave to Mrs. Stevenson and his daughter.

<sup>2</sup> Diabelli, an Austrian composer who died in 1858.

See of old the lover's shallop steer.  
 Berried brake and reedy island,  
 Heaven below and only heaven above.  
 Through the sky's inverted image  
 Swiftly swam the boat that bore our love.  
 Berried brake and reedy island  
 Mirrored flower and shallop gliding by.  
 All the earth and all the sky were ours,  
 Silent sat the wafted lovers  
 Bound with grain and watched by all the sky,  
 Hand to hand and eye to . . . eye.

Days of April, airs of Eden,  
 Call to mind how bright the vanished angel hours,  
 Golden hours of evening,  
 When our boat drew homeward filled with flowers.  
 O darling, call them to mind ; love the past, my love,  
 Days of April, airs of Eden.  
 How the glory died through golden hours,  
 And the shining moon arising ;  
 How the boat drew homeward filled with flowers.  
 Age and winter close us s'owly in.

Level river, cloud'ess heaven,  
 Islanded reed mazes, silver weirs ;  
 How the silent boat with silver  
 Threads the nverted forest as she goes,  
 Broke the trembling green of mirrored trees,  
 O, remember, and remember  
 How the berries hung in garlands.

Still in the river see the shallop floats  
 Hark ! Chimes the falling oar.

Still in the mind  
 Hark to the song of the past !  
 Dream, and they pass in their dreams.

Those that loved of yore, O those that loved of yore !  
Hark through the stillness, O darling, hark !  
Through it all the ear of the mind

Knows the boat of love, Hark !  
Chimes the falling oar.

O half in vain they grew old.  
Now the halcyon days are over,  
Age and winter close us slowly round,  
And these sounds at fall of even  
Dim the sight and muffle all the sound.  
And at the married fireside, sleep of soul and sleep of fancy,  
Joan and Darby  
Silence of the world without a sound ;  
And beside the winter faggot  
Joan and Darby sit and doze and dream and wake—  
Dream they hear the flowing, singing river,  
See the berries in the island brake ;  
Dream they hear the weir,  
See the gliding shallop mar the stream.  
Hark ! in your dreams do you hear ?  
Snow has filled the drifted forest ;  
Ice has bound the . . . stream.

Frost has bound our flowing river ;  
Snow has whitened all our island brake.

Berried brake and reedy island,  
Heaven below and only heaven above  
azure

Through the sky's inverted image  
Safely swam the boat that bore our love.

Dear were your eyes as the day,  
Bright ran the stream, bright hung the sky above.  
Days of April, airs of Eden.  
How the glory died through golden hours.  
And the shining moon arising,

How the boat drew homeward filled with flowers.

Bright were your eyes in the night :

We have lived, my love,  
O, we have loved, my love,  
Now the . . . days are over  
Age and winter close us slowly round.

Vainly time departs, and vainly  
Age and winter come and close us round.

Hark the river's long continuous sound.  
Hear the river ripples in the reeds.

Lo, in dreams they see their shallop  
Run the lilies down and drown the weeds  
Mid the sound of crackling faggots.  
So in dreams the new created  
Happy past returns, to-day recedes  
And they hear once more,

From the old years,  
Yesterday returns, to-day recedes,  
And they hear with aged hearing  
warbles

Love's own river ripple in the weeds.  
And again the lover's shallop ;  
Lo, the shallop sheds the streaming weeds ;  
And afar in foreign countries  
In the ears of aged lovers.

And again in winter evens  
Starred with lilies . . . with stirring weeds.  
In these ears of aged lovers  
Love's own river ripples in the reeds.

## CLXVII

## DE EROTIO PUELLA

THIS girl was sweeter than the song of swans,  
And daintier than the lamb upon the lawns  
Or Lucrine oyster. She, the flower of girls,  
Outshone the light of Erythræan pearls :

The teeth of India that with polish glow,  
The untouched lilies or the morning snow.  
Her tresses did gold-dust outshine  
And fair hair of women of the Rhine.  
Compared to her the peacock seemed not fair,  
The squirrel lively, or the phoenix rare ;  
Her on whose pyre the smoke still hovering waits  
Her whom the greedy and unequal fates  
On the sixth dawning of her natal day  
My child-love and my playmate—snatcht away.

## CLXVIII

I LOOK across the ocean,  
And kneel upon the shore,  
I look out seaward—westward,  
My heart swells more and more.

I see the great new nation,  
New spirit and new scope  
Rise there from the sea's round shoulder,—  
A splendid sun of hope !

I see it and I tremble—  
My voice is full of tears—  
America tread softly,  
You bear the fruit of years.

Tread softly—you are pregnant  
And growing near your time—

## CLXIX

I AM a hunchback, yellow faced,—  
A hateful sight to see,—  
Tis all that other men can do  
To pass and let me be.

I am a woman,—my hair is white—  
I was a drunkard's lass;  
The gin dances in my head,—  
I stumble as I pass.

I am a man that God made at first,  
And teachers tried to harm;  
Here hunchback, take my friendly hand,—  
Good woman, take my arm.

CLXX  
SONG

LIGHT foot and tight foot,  
And green grass spread,  
Early in the morning,  
But hope is on ahead.

Brief day and bright day,  
And sunset red,  
Early in the evening,  
The stars are overhead.

CLXXI  
THE NEW HOUSE

Is the house not homely yet?  
There let pleasant thoughts be set:  
With bright eyes and hurried feet,  
There let severed friendships meet  
There let sorrow learn to smile,  
And sweet talk the nights beguile.

Thus shall each, a friendly elf,  
Leave you something of himself,  
Something dear and kind and true,  
That will stay and talk with you. \*

They shall go, but one and all  
Leave their faces on the wall,  
Leave brave words of hope and love  
Legendwise inscribed above.

## CLXXII

MEN marvel at the works of man  
And with unstinted praises sing  
The greatness of some worldly thing  
Encompassed during one life's span ;  
An empire built, kingdom born.  
And straightway men sound man's own horn.

The human brain's a wondrous work,  
So chant the sages and the deans—  
Those thought and labour go-betweens,  
Who ever life's deep mysteries shirk.  
A steel ribbed ship, an engine new—  
Ah, mighty things strong man doth do !

Man rears great piles of chiselled stone,  
And builds across the roaring streams,  
And tunnels mountains while he dreams  
Of sterner tasks to do alone.  
'Tis I, he says, these things have wrought—  
Through darkness to the heights I've fought.

But comes a time when in his might  
The man of sceptre or of gold  
Is laid upon the marble cold,  
And soul within takes hurried flight  
The wondrous man is but a clod  
As lowly as the earth he trod.

Far in the realm of the unknown  
A little light has found its way  
A flicker in the newer day



That hallows round a Godly throne ;  
Once housed in the Eternal Land  
The light perceives the Master Hand.

## CLXXIII

## TO MASTER ANDREW LANG

ON HIS RE-EDITING OF "CUPID AND PSYCHE."

You, that are much a fisher in the pool  
Of things forgotten, and from thence bring up  
Gold of old song, and diamonds of dead speech,  
The scholar, and the angler, and the friend  
Of the pale past, this unremembered tale  
Restore, and this dead author re-inspire ;  
And lo, Oblivion the iniquitous  
Remembers, and the stone is rolled away.  
And he, the long asleep, sees once again  
The busy bookshop, once again is read.  
Brave as at first, in his new garb of print,  
Shines forth the Elizabethan. But when Death,  
The unforgettable shepherd, shall have come  
And numbered us with these, the numberless,  
The inheritors of slumber and neglect—  
O correspondent of the immortal dead,  
Shall any pious hand re-edit us ?

## CLXXIV

## TO THE STORMY PETREL

TO HIS WIFE, ON HER BIRTHDAY.

Ever perilous  
And precious, like an ember from the fire  
Or gem from a volcano, we to-day  
When the drums of war reverberate in the land  
And every face is for the battle blacked—

No less the sky, that over sodden woods  
Menaces now in the disconsolate calm  
The hurly-burly of the hurricane,  
Do now most fitly celebrate your day.

Yet amid turmoil keep for me, my dear,  
The kind domestic faggot. Let the hearth  
Shine ever as (I praise my honest gods)  
In peace and tempest it has ever shone.

March 10th, 1894.

## CLXXV

THE indefeasible impulse of my blood<sup>1</sup>  
Surround me sleeping in this isle ; and I  
Behold rain falling and the rainbow drawn  
On Lammermuir ; and hearkening heard again,  
In my precipitous city, beaten bells  
Winnow the keen sea wind. So this I wrote  
Of my own race and place : which being done,  
Take thou the writing. True it is, for who  
Burnished the sword, breathed on the damp coal,  
Held still the target higher, chary of praise  
And prodigal of censure—who but thou ?  
So here in the end, if this in the least be well,  
If any deed be done, if any fire  
Live in the imperfect page, the praise be thine !

## CLXXVI

Who would think, herein to look,  
That from these exiguous bounds,  
I have dug a printed book  
And a cheque for twenty pounds ?

<sup>1</sup> These lines are found in the manuscript of *Weir of Hermiston*. They suggest a projected dedication of the book to Mrs. Stevenson.

Thus do those who trust the Lord  
Go rejoicing on their way  
And receive a great reward  
For having been so kind as lay.

Had the fun of the voyage  
Had the sport of the boats  
Who could have hoped in addition  
The pleasure of fing'ring the notes ?

Yes, sir, I wrote the book ; I own the fact  
It was, perhaps, sir, an unworthy act.  
Have you perused it, sir ?—You have ?—indeed !  
Then between you and me there no debate is.  
I did a silly act, but I was fee'd ;  
You did a sillier, and you did it gratis !

## CLXXVII

## EPISTLE TO CHARLES BAXTER

Noo lyart leaves blaw ower the green,  
Red are the bonny woods o' Dean,  
An' here we're back in Embro, freen',  
To pass the winter.  
Whilk noo, wi' frosts afore, draws in,  
An' snaws ahint her.

I've seen 's hae days to fricht us a',  
The Pentlands poothered weel wi' snaw,  
The ways half-smooored wi' liquid thaw,  
An' half-congealin',  
The snell an' scowtherin' norther blaw  
Frae blae Brunteelan'.

I've seen 's been unco sweir to sally,  
And at the door-cheeks daff an' dally,  
Seen 's daidle thus an' shilly-shally  
For near a minute—  
Sae cauld the wind blew up the valley,  
The deil was in it !—

Syne spread the silk an' tak the gate,  
In blast an' blaudin', rain, deil hae 't !  
The hale toon glintin', stane an' slate,  
Wi' cauld an' weet,  
An' to the Court, gin we 'se be late,  
Bicker oor feet.

And at the Court, tae, aft I saw  
Whaur Advocates by twa an' twa  
Gang gesterin' end to end the ha'  
In weeg an' goon,  
To crack o' what ye wull but Law  
The hale forenoon.

That muckle ha', maist like a kirk,  
I've kent at braid mid-day sae mirk  
Ye'd seen white weegs an' faces lurk  
Like ghaists frae Hell,  
But whether Christian ghaists or Turk,  
Deil ane could tell.

The three fires lunted in the gloom,  
The wind blew like the blast o' doom,  
The rain upo' the roof abune  
Played Peter Dick—  
Ye wad nae'd licht enough i' the room  
Your teeth to pick !

But, freend, ye ken how me an' you,  
The ling-lang lanely winter through,  
Keep'd a guid speerit up, an' true  
To lore Horatian,  
We aye the ither bottle drew  
To inclination.

Sae let us in the comin' days  
 Stand sicker on our auncient ways—  
 The strauchtest road in a' the maze  
     Since Eve ate apples ;  
 An' let the winter weet our cla'es—  
     We'll weet oor thiapples.

EDINBURGH, *October*, 1875.

## CLXXVIII

## AD MARTIALEM

GOD knows, my Martial, if we two could be  
 To enjoy our days set wholly free ;  
 To the true life together bend our mind,  
 And take a furlough from the falser kind,  
 No rich saloon, nor palace of the great,  
 Nor suit at law should trouble our estate ;  
 On no vainglorious statues should we look,  
 But of a walk, a talk, a little book,  
 Baths, wells, and meads and the verandah shade,  
 Let all our travels and our toils be made.  
 Now neither lives unto himself, alas !  
 And the good suns we see, that flash and pass  
 And perish ; and the bell that knells them cries,  
 " Another gone : O when will ye arise ? "

## CLXXIX

## DE M. ANTONIO

Now, Antonius, in a smiling age,  
 Counts of his life the fifteenth finished stage.  
 The rounded days and the safe years he sees  
 Nor fears death's water mounting round his knees,  
 To him remembering not one day is sad,  
 Not one but that its memory makes him glad.  
 So good men lengthen life ; and to recall  
 The past, is to have twice enjoyed it all.

## CLXXX

NOT roses to the rose, I trow,  
 The thistle sends, nor to the bee  
 Do wasps bring honey. Wherefore now  
 Should Locker ask a verse from me ?

Martial, perchance,—but he is dead,  
 And Herrick now must rhyme no more ;  
 Still burning with the muse, they tread  
 (And arm in arm) the shadowy shore.

They, if they lived, with dainty hand,  
 To music as of mountain brooks,  
 Might bring you worthy words to stand  
 Unshamed, dear Locker, in your books.

But tho' these fathers of your race  
 Be gone before, yourself a sire,  
 To-day you see before your face  
 Your stalwart youngsters touch the lyre.

On these—on Lang, or Dobson—call,  
 Long leaders of the songful feast.  
 They lend a verse your laughing fall—  
 A verse they owe you at the least.

## CLXXXI

## TO MISS RAWLINSON

OF the many flowers you brought me,  
 Only some were meant to stay,  
 And the flower I thought the sweetest  
 Was the flower that went away.

Of the many flowers you brought me,  
 All were fair and fresh and gay,  
 But the flower I thought the sweetest  
 Was the blossom of the May.

## CLXXXII

THE pleasant river gushes  
Among the meadows green ;  
At home the author tushes ;  
For him it flows unseen.

The Birds among the Bushes  
May wanton on the spray ;  
But vain for him who tushes  
The brightness of the day !

The frog among the rushes  
Sits singing in the blue.  
By 'r la'kin ! but these tushes  
Are wearisome to do !

The task entirely crushes  
The spirit of the bard :  
God pity him who tushes—  
His task is very hard.

The filthy gutter slushes,  
The clouds are full of rain ;  
But doomed is he who tushes  
To tush and tush again.

At morn with his hair-brushes,  
Still " tush " he says, and weeps,  
At night again he tushes,  
And tushes till he sleeps.

And when at length he pushes  
Beyond the river dark—  
'Las, to the morn who tushes,  
" Tush " shall be God's remark !

## CLXXXIII

TO H. F. BROWN

BRAVE lads in olden musical centuries  
Sang, night by night, adorable choruses,  
Sat late by alehouse doors in April  
Chaunting in song as the moon was rising :

Moon-seen and merry, under the trellises,  
Flush-faced they played with old polysyllables  
Spring scents inspired, old wine diluted,  
Love and Apollo were there to chorus.

Now these, the songs, remain to eternity,  
Those, only those, the bountiful choristers  
Gone—those are gone, those unremembered  
Sleep and are silent in earth for ever.

So man himself appears and evanishes,  
So smiles and goes ; as wanderers halting at  
Some green-embowered house, play their music,  
Play and are gone on the windy highway ;

Yet dwells the strain enshrined in the memory  
Long after they departed eternally,  
Forth-fairing tow'rd far mountain summits,  
Cities of men on the sounding Ocean.

Youth sang the song in years immemorial ;  
Brave chanticleer, he sang and was beautiful ;  
Bird-haunted, green tree-tops in spring-time  
Heard and were pleased by the voice of singing ;

Youth goes, and leaves behind him a prodigy—  
Songs sent from thee afar from Venetian  
Sea-grey lagunes, so ~~even~~ highways,  
Dear to me here in ~~an~~ Alpine exile.



## CLXXXIV

TO W. E. HENLEY

DEAR HENLEY, with a pig's snout on  
 I am starting for London,  
 Where I likely shall arrive,  
 On Saturday, if still alive :  
 Perhaps your pirate doctor might  
 See me on Sunday ? If all's right,  
 I should then lunch with you and with she  
 Who's dearer to you than you are to me.  
 I shall remain but little time  
 In London, as a wretched clime,  
 But not so wretched (for none are)  
 As that of beastly old Braemar.  
 My doctor sends me skipping. I  
 Have many facts to meet your eye.  
 My pig's snout now upon my face :  
 And I inhale with fishy grace,  
 My gills outflapping right and left,  
*Ol. pin. sylvest.*<sup>1</sup> I am bereft  
 Of a great deal of charm by this—  
 Not quite the bull's eye for a kiss—  
 But like the gnome of olden time  
 Or bogey in a pantomime.  
 For ladies' love I once was fit,  
 But now am rather out of it.  
 Where'er I go, revolted curs  
 Snap round my military spurs ;  
 The children all retire in fits  
 And scream their bellowses to bits.  
 Little I care : the worst's been done :  
 Now let the cold impoverished sun  
 Drop frozen from his orbit ; let  
 Fury and fire, cold, wind, and wet,  
 And cataclysmal mad reverses  
 Rage through the federate universes ;

<sup>1</sup> *Ol. pin. sylvest.* This refers to an ori-nasal respirator for the inhalation of pine-wood oil, *oleum pini sylvestris*.

Let Lawson triumph, cakes and ale,  
 Whiskey and hock and claret fail ;—  
 Tobacco, love, and letters perish,  
 With all that any man could cherish :  
 You it may touch, not me. I dwell  
 Too deep already—deep in hell ;  
 And nothing can befall, O damn !  
 To make me uglier than I am.

## CLXXXV

O HENLEY, in my hours of ease  
 You may say anything you please,  
 But when I join the Muses' revel,  
 Begad, I wish you at the devil !  
 In vain my verse I plane and bevel,  
 Like Banville's rhyming devotees ;  
 In vain by many an artful swivel  
 Lug in my meaning by degrees ;  
 I'm sure to hear my Henley cavil ;  
 And grovelling prostrate on my knees,  
 Devote his body to the seas,  
 His correspondence to the devil.

## CLXXXVI

ALL things on earth and sea,  
 All that the white stars see,  
 Turns about you and me.

And where we two are not,  
 Is darkness like a blot  
 And life and love forgot.

But when we pass that way,  
 The night breaks into day,  
 The year breaks into May.\*

The earth through all her bowers  
Carols and breathes and flowers  
About this love of ours.

## CLXXXVII

## ON SOME GHOSTLY COMPANIONS AT A SPA

I HAD an evil day when I  
To Strathpeffer drew anigh,  
For there I found no human soul,  
But ogres occupied the whole.  
They had at first a human air  
In coats and flannel underwear.  
They rose and walked upon their feet  
And filled their bellies full of meat,  
Then wiped their lips when they had done—  
But they were ogres every one.  
Each issuing from his secret bower  
I marked them in the morning hour.  
By limp and totter, lisp and droop  
I singled each one from the group.  
Detected ogres, from my sight  
Depart to your congenial night  
From these fair vales : from this fair day  
Fleet, spectres, on your downward way,  
Like changing figures in a dream  
To Muttonhole and Pittenweem !  
Or, as by harmony divine  
The devils quartered in the swine,  
If any baser place exist  
In God's great registration list—  
Some den with wallow and a trough—  
Find it, ye ogres, and be off !

## CLXXXVIII

## TO CHARLES BAXTER

BLAME me not that this epistle  
 Is the first you have from me.  
     Idleness has held me fettered,  
     But at last the times are bettered  
 And once more I wet my whistle  
     Here in France, beside the sea.

All the green and idle weather  
     I have had in sun and shower  
     Such an easy warm subsistence,  
     Such an indolent existence  
 I should find it hard to sever  
     Day from day and hour from hour.

\*  
 Many a tract-provided ranter  
     May upbraid me, dark and sour,  
     Many a bland Utilitarian  
     Or excited Millenarian,  
 —“Pereunt et imputantur  
     You must speak to every hour.”

But the very term's deceptive,  
     You, at least, my friend, will see,  
     That in sunny grassy meadows  
     Trailed across by moving shadows  
 To be actively receptive  
     Is as much as man can be.

He that all the winter grapples  
     Difficulties, thrust and ward—  
     Needs to cheer him thro' his duty  
     Memories of sun and beauty  
 Orchards with the russet apples  
     Lying scattered on the sward.

Many such I keep in prison,  
Keep them here at heart unseen,  
Till my muse again rehearses  
Long years hence, and in my verses  
You shall meet them re-arisen  
Ever comely, ever green

You know how they never perish,  
How, in time of later art,  
Memories consecrate and sweeten  
These defaced and tempest-beaten  
Flowers of former years we cherish,  
Half a life, against our heart.

Most, those love-fruits withered greenly,  
Those frail, sickly amourettes,  
How they brighten with the distance  
Take new strength and new existence  
Till we see them sitting queenly  
Crowned and courted by regrets !

All that loveliest and best is,  
Aureole-fashion round their heads,  
They that looked in life but plainly,  
How they stir our spirits vainly  
When they come to us Alcestis-  
Like, returning from the dead !

Not the old love but another,  
Bright she comes at Memory's call  
Our forgotten vows reviving  
To a newer, livelier living,  
As the dead child to the mother  
Seems the fairest child of all.

Thus our Goethe, sacred master,  
Travelling backward thro' his youth,  
Surely wandered wrong in trying  
To renew the old, undying  
Loves that cling in memory faster  
Than they ever lived in truth.

## CLXXXIX

## TO HENRY JAMES

ADELA, Adela, Adela Chart,  
 What have you done to my elderly heart ?  
 Of all the ladies of paper and ink  
 I count you the paragon, call you the pink.  
 The word of your brother depicts you in part :  
 " You raving maniac ! " Adela Chart :  
 But in all the asylums that cumber the ground,  
 So delightful a maniac was ne'er to be found.

I pore on you, dote on you, clasp you to heart,  
 I laud, love, and laugh at you, Adela Chart,  
 And thank my dear Maker the while I admire  
 That I can be neither your husband nor sire.  
 Your husband's, your sire's were a difficult part :  
 You're a byway to suicide, Adela Chart ;  
 But to read of, depicted by exquisite James,  
 O, sure you're the flower and quintessence of dames.

*Eructavit cor meum.*

Though oft I've been touched by the volatile dart  
 To none have I grovelled but Adela Chart.  
 There are passable ladies, no question, in art—  
 But where is the marrow of Adela Chart ?  
 I dreamed that to Tyburn I passed in the cart—  
 I dreamed I was married to Adela Chart :  
 From the first I awoke with a palpable start,  
 The second dumbfounded me, Adela Chart !

## CXC

HERE you rest among the valleys, maiden known to but  
 a few,  
 Here you sleep unsighing, but how oft of yore you  
 sighed !  
 And how oft your feet elastic trod a measure in the dew  
 On a green beside the river ere you died !

Where are now the country lovers whom you trembled  
to be near—

Who, with shy advances, in the falling eventide,  
Grasped thee tighter at your fingers, whispered lowlier  
in your ear,

On a green beside the river ere you died ?

All the sweet old country dancers who went round with  
you in tune,

Dancing, flushed and silent, in the silent eventide,  
All departed by enchantment at the rising of the moon  
From the green beside the river when you died.

## CXCI

. . . . .  
AND thorns, but did the sculptor spare  
Sharp steel upon the marble, ere,  
After long vigils and much care  
And cruel discipline of blows,  
From the dead stone the statue rose ?

Think you I grudge the seed, who see  
Broad armed the consummated tree ?  
Or would go back if it might be  
To some old geologic time  
With Saurians wallowing in fat slime,

Before the rivers and the rains  
Had fashioned, and made fair with Plains  
And shadowy places fresh with flowers,  
This green and quiet world of ours.

Where, as the grass in Springtime heals  
The furrow of the winter's wheels,  
Serene maturity conceals  
All memory on the perfect earth  
Of the bygone tempestuous birth.

## CXCII

My brain swims empty and light  
 Like a nut on a sea of oil ;  
 And an atmosphere of quiet  
 Wraps me about from the turmoil and clamour of life.

I stand apart from living,  
 Apart and holy I stand,  
 In my new-gained growth of idleness, I stand,  
 As stood the Shekinah of yore in the holy of holies.

I walk the streets smoking my pipe  
 And I love the dallying shop-girl  
 That leans with rounded stern to look at the fashions ;  
 And I hate the bustling citizen,  
 The eager and hurrying man of affairs I hate,  
 Because he bears his intolerance writ on his face  
 And every movement and word of him tells me how much  
 he hates me.

I love night in the city,  
 The lighted streets and the swinging gait of harlots.  
 I love cool pale morning,  
 In the empty bye-streets,  
 With only here and there a female figure,  
 A slavey with lifted dress and the key in her hand,  
 A girl or two at play in a corner of waste-land  
 Tumbling and showing their legs and crying out to me  
 loosely.

## CXCIII

## THE LIGHT-KEEPER

## I

THE brilliant kernel of the night,  
 The flaming lightroom circles me :  
 I sit within a blaze of light  
 Held high above the dusky sea.



Far off the surf doth break and roar  
Along bleak miles of moonlit shore,  
Where through the tides the tumbling wave  
Falls in an avalanche of foam  
And drives its churned waters home  
Up many an undercliff and cave.

The clear bell chimes : the clockworks strain,  
The turning lenses flash and pass,  
Frame turning within glittering frame  
With frosty gleam of moving glass :  
Unseen by me, each dusky hour  
The sea-waves welter up the tower  
Or in the ebb subside again ;  
And ever and anon all night,  
Drawn from afar by charm of light,  
A sea-bird beats against the pane.

And lastly when dawn ends the night.  
And belts the semi-orb of sea,  
The tall, pale pharos in the light  
Looks white and spectral as may be.  
The early ebb is out : the green  
Straight belt of sea-weed now is seen,  
That round the basement of the tower  
Marks out the interspace of tide ;  
And watching men are heavy-eyed,  
And sleepless lips are dry and sour.

The night is over like a dream :  
The sea-birds cry and dip themselves ;  
And in the early sunlight, steam  
The newly bared and dripping shelves,  
Around whose verge the glassy wave  
With lispings wash is heard to lave ;  
While, on the white tower lifted high,

With yellow light in faded glass  
 The circling lenses flash and pass  
 And sickly shine against the sky.

1869.

As the steady lenses circle  
 With a frosty gleam of glass ;  
 And the clear bell chimes,  
 And the oil brims over the lip of the burner,  
 Quiet and still at his desk,  
 The lonely Light-Keeper  
 Holds his vigil.

Lured from far,  
 The bewildered seagull beats  
 Dully against the lantern ;  
 Yet he stirs not, lifts not his head  
 From the desk where he reads,  
 Lifts not his eyes to see  
 The chill blind circle of night  
 Watching him through the panes.  
 This is his country's guardian,  
 The outmost sentry of peace.  
 This is the man  
 Who gives up that is lovely in living  
 For the means to live.

Poetry cunningly gilds  
 The life of the Light-Keeper,  
 Held on high in the blackness  
 In the burning kernel of night,  
 The seaman sees and blesses him  
 The Poet, deep in a sonnet,  
 Numbers his inky fingers  
 Fitly to praise him.  
 Only we behold him,  
 Sitting, patient and stolid  
 Martyr to a salary.

## CXCIV

## THE DAUGHTER OF HERODIAS

THREE yellow slaves were set to swing  
The doorway curtain to and fro,  
With rustle of light folds and ring  
Of little bells that hung below ;  
The still, hot night was tempered so

And ever, from the carven bed,  
She watched the labour of the men ;  
And saw the band of moonlight spread,  
Leap up upon her feet and then  
Leap down upon the floor again ;

And ever, vexed with heat and doubt,  
Below the burthen of their shawls,  
The still grey olives saw without  
And glimmer of white garden walls,  
Between the alternate curtain falls.

What ailed the dainty lady then,  
The dainty lady, fair and sweet ?  
Unseen of these three silent men,  
A something lay upon her feet,  
Not comely for such eyes to meet.

She saw a golden salver there  
And, laid upon it, on the bed,  
The white teeth showing keen and bare  
Between the sundered lips, a head  
Sallow and horrible and dead.

She saw upon the sallow cheek  
Rust-coloured blood-stains ; and the eye  
Her frightened glances seemed to seek  
Half-lifting its blue lid on high,  
Watching her, horrible and sly.

Thus spake she : "*Once again that head !  
 " I ate too much pilau to-night,  
 " My mother and the eunuchs said.  
 " Well, I can take a hint aright—  
 " To-morrow's supper shall be light."*

## CXCv

## THE CRUEL MISTRESS

HERE let me rest, here nurse the uneasy  
 qualm

That yearns within me ;  
 And to the heaped-up sea,  
 Sun-spangled in the quiet afternoon,  
 Sing my devotions.

In the sun, at the edge of the down,  
 The whin-pods cackle  
 In desultory volleys ;  
 And the bank breathes in my face  
 Its hot sweet breath—  
 Breath that stirs and kindles,  
 Lights that suggest, not satisfy—  
 Is there never in life or nature  
 An opiate for desire ?  
 Has everything here a voice,  
 Saying "*I am not the goal ;  
 Nature is not to be looked at alone ;  
 Her breath, like the breath of a mistress,  
 Her breath also,  
 Parches the spirit with longing  
 Sick and exervating longing.*"

Well, let the matter rest.  
 I rise and brush the windle-straws  
 Off my clothes ; and lighting another pipe  
 Stretch myself over the down.  
 Get thee behind me, nature !  
 I turn my back on the sun

And face from the grey new town at  
the foot of the bay.  
I know an amber lady  
Who has her abode  
At the lips of the street  
In prisons of coloured glass.  
I had rather die of her love  
Than sicken for you, O Nature !  
Better be drunk and merry  
Than dreaming awake !  
Better be Falstaff than Obermann !

## CXCVI

## STORM

THE narrow lanes are vacant and wet ;  
The rough wind bullies and blusters about the township.  
And spins the vane on the tower  
And chases the scurrying leaves,  
And the straw in the damp innyard.  
See—a girl passes  
Tripping gingerly over the pools,  
And under her lifted dress  
I catch the gleam of a comely, stockinged leg.  
Pah ! the room stifles me,  
Reeking of stale tobacco—  
With the four black mealy horrible prints  
After Landseer's pictures.  
I will go out.

Here the free wind comes with a fuller circle,  
Sings, like an angry wasp, in the straining grass  
Sings and whistles ;  
And the hurried flow of rain  
Scourges my face and passes.  
Behind me, clustered together, the rain-wet roofs of the  
town  
Shine, and the light vane shines as it veers

In the long pale finger of sun that hurries across them to  
me.

The fresh salt air is keen in my nostrils,  
And far down the shining sand  
Foam and thunder  
And take the shape of the bay in eager mirth  
The white-head hungry billows.

The earth shakes  
As the semicircle of waters  
Stoops and casts itself down ;  
And far outside in the open,  
Wandering gleams of sunshine  
Show us the ordered horde that hurries to follow.

Ei ! merry companions,  
Your madness infects me.  
My whole soul rises and falls and leaps and tumbles with  
you !

I shout aloud and incite you, O white-headed merry  
companions.

The sight of you alone is better than drinking.  
The brazen band is loosened from off my forehead ;  
My breast and my brain are moistened and cool ;  
And still I yell in answer  
To your hoarse inarticulate voices,  
O big, strong, bullying, boisterous waves,  
That are of all things in nature the nearest thoughts to  
human,  
Because you are wicked and foolish,  
Mad and destructive.

#### CXCVII

#### STORMY NIGHTS

I CRY out war to those who spend their utmost,  
Trying to substitute a vain regret  
For childhood's vanished moods,  
Instead of a full manly satisfaction

In new development.  
Their words are vain as the lost shouts,  
The wasted breath of solitary hunters  
That are far buried in primeval woods—  
Clamour that dies in silence,  
Cries that bring back no answer  
But the great voice of the wind-shaken forest,  
Mocking despair.

No—they will get no answer ;  
For I too recollect,  
I recollect and love my perished childhood,  
Perfectly love and keenly recollect ;  
I too remember ; and if it could be  
Would not recall it.

Do I not know, how, nightly, on my bed  
The palpable close darkness shutting round me,  
How my small heart went forth to evil things,  
How all the possibilities of sin  
That were yet present to my innocence  
Bound me too narrowly,  
And how my spirit beat  
The cage of its compulsive purity ;  
How—my eyes fixed,  
My shot lip tremulous between my fingers  
I fashioned for myself new modes of crime,  
Created for myself with pain and labour  
The evil that the cobwebs of society,  
The comely secrecies of education,  
Had made an itching mystery to meward.

Do I not know again,  
When the great winds broke loose and went abroad  
At night in the lighted town—  
Ah ! then it was different—  
Then, when I seemed to hear  
The storm go by me like a cloak-wrapt horseman  
Stooping over the saddle—

Go by, and come again and yet again,  
Like some one riding with a pardon,  
And ever baffled, ever shut from passage :—  
Then when the house shook and a horde of noises  
Came out and clattered over me all night,—  
Then, would my heart stand still,  
My hair creep fearfully upon my head  
And, with my tear-wet face  
Buried among the bed-clothes,  
Long and bitterly would I pray and wrestle  
Till gentle sleep  
Threw her great mantle over me,  
And my hard breathing gradually ceased.

I was then the Indian,  
Well and happy and full of glee and pleasure,  
Both hands full of life.  
And not without divine impulses  
Shot into me by the untried non-ego ;  
But, like the Indian, too,  
Not yet exempt from feverish questionings  
And on my bed of leaves,  
Writhing terribly in grasp of terror,  
As when the still stars and the great white moon  
Watch me athwart black foliage,  
Trembling before the interminable vista,  
The widening wells of space  
In which my thought flags like a wearied bird  
In the mid ocean of his autumn flight—  
Prostrate before the indefinite great spirit  
That the external warder  
Plunged like a dagger  
Into my bosom.  
Now, I am a Greek  
White-robed among the sunshine and the statues  
And the fair porticos of carven marble—  
Fond of olives and dry sherry,  
Good tobacco and clever talk with my fellows,  
Free from inordinate cravings.



Why would you hurry me, O evangelist,  
You with the bands and the shilling packet of  
tracts  
Greatly reduced when taken for distribution ?  
Why do you taunt my progress,  
O green-spectacled Wordsworth ! in beautiful verses,  
You, the elderly poet ?  
So I shall travel forward  
Step by step with the rest of my race,  
In time, if death should spare me,  
I shall come on to a farther stage,  
And show you St. Francis of Assisi.

## CXCVIII

## SONG AT DAWN

I SEE the dawn creep round the world,  
Here damm'd a moment backward by great hills,  
There racing o'er the sea.  
Down at the round equator,  
It leaps forth straight and rapid,  
Driving with firm sharp edge the night before it.  
Here gradually it floods  
The wooded valleys and the weeds  
And the still smokeless cities.  
The cocks crow up at the farms ;  
The sick man's spirit is glad ;  
The watch treads brisker about the dew-wet deck ;  
The light-keeper locks his desk,  
As the lenses turn,  
Faded and yellow.

The girl with the embroidered shift  
Rises and leans on the sill,  
And her full bosom heaves  
Drinking deep of the silentness.  
I too rise and watch  
The healing fingers of dawn—

I too drink from its eyes  
The unaccountable peace—  
I too drink and am satisfied as with food.  
Fain would I go  
Down by the winding crossroad by the trees,  
Where at the corner of wet wood,  
The blackbird in the early grey and stillness  
Wakes his first song.

Peace who can make 'verses clink,  
Find ictus following surely after ictus  
At such an hour as this, the heart  
Lies steeped and silent.  
O dreaming, leaning girl.  
Already are the sovereign hill-tops ruddy,  
Already the grey passes, the white-streak  
Brightens above dark wood-lands, Day begins.

## CXCIX

## IN LUPUM

BEYOND the gates thou gav'st a field to till ;  
I have a larger on my window-sill.  
A farm, d'ye say ? Is this a farm to you,  
Where for all woods I spy one tuft of rue,  
And that so rusty, and so small a thing,  
One shrill cicada hides it with a wing ;  
Where one cucumber covers all the plain ;  
And where one serpent rings himself in vain  
To enter wholly ; and a single snail  
Eats all and exit fasting to the pool ?  
Here shall my gard'ner be the dusty mole.  
My only ploughman the . . . mole.  
Here shall I wait in vain till figs be set,  
And till the spring disclose the violet.  
Through all my wilds a tameless mouse careers,  
And in that narrow boundary appears,

Huge as the stalking lion of Algiers,  
Huge as the fabled boar of Calydon.  
And all my hay is at one swoop impress'd  
By one low-flying swallow for her nest.  
Strip god Priapus of each attribute  
Here finds he scarce a pedestal to foot.  
The gathered harvest scarcely brims a spoon :  
And all my vintage drips in a cocoon.  
Generous are you, but I more generous still :  
Take back your farm and hand me half a gill

## CC

## IN CHARIDEMUM

You, Charidemus, who my cradle swung,  
And watched me all the days that I was young :  
You, at whose step the laziest slaves awake,  
And both the bailiff and the butler quake ;  
The barber's suds now blacken with my beard,  
And my rough kisses make the maids afear'd ;  
And with reproach your awful eyebrows twitch,  
And for the cane, I see, your fingers itch.  
If something daintily attired I go,  
Straight you exclaim : " Your father did not so."  
And fuming, count the bottles on the board  
As though my cellar were your private hoard.  
Enough, at last : I have done all I can,  
And your own mistress hails me for a man.

## CCI

## AD NEPOTEM

O NEPOS, twice my neighbour (since at home  
We're door by door, by Flora's temple dome :  
And in the country, still conjoined by fate,  
Behold our villas standing gate by gate,)

Thou hast a daughter, dearer far than life—  
 Thy image and the image of thy wife.  
 Thy image and thy wife's, and be it so !  
 But why for her, O Nepos, leave the can  
 And lose the prime of thy Falernian ?  
 Hoard casks of money, if to hoard be thine ;  
 But let thy daughter drink a younger wine !  
 Let her go rich and wise, in silk and fur ;  
 Lay down a bin that shall grow old with her ;  
 But thou, meantime, the while the batch is sound,  
 With pleased companions pass the bowl around :  
 Nor let the childless only taste delights,  
 For Fathers also may enjoy their nights.

## CCII

## EPITAPHIUM EROTHI

HERE lies Erotion, whom at six years old  
 Fate pilfered. Stranger (when I too am cold,  
 Who shall succeed me in my rural field),  
 To this small spirit annual honours yield !  
 Bright be thy hearth, hale be thy babes, I crave  
 And this, in thy green farm, the only grave.

## CCIII

## AD QUINTILIANUM

O CHIEF director of the growing race,  
 Of Rome the glory and of Rome the grace.  
 Me, O Quintilian, may you not forgive  
 Before from labour I make haste to live ?  
 Some burn to gather wealth, lay hands on rule,  
 Or with white statues fill the atrium full.  
 The talking hearth, the rafters sweet with smoke,  
 Live fountains and rough grass, my line invoke :  
 A sturdy slave, a not too learned wife,  
 Nights filled with slumber, and a quiet life.

## CCIV

## DE HORTIS JULII MARTIALIS

MY Martial owns a garden, famed to please,  
Beyond the glades of the Hesperides ;  
Along Janiculum lies the chosen block  
Where the cool grottos trench the hanging rock.  
The moderate summit, something plain and bare,  
Tastes overhead of a serener air ;  
And while the clouds besiege the vales below,  
Keeps the clear heaven and doth with sunshine glow.  
To the June stars that circle in the skies  
The dainty roofs of that tall villa rise.  
Hence do the seven imperial hills appear ;  
And you may view the whole of Rome from here :  
Beyond, the Alban and the Tuscan hills ;  
And the cool groves and the cool falling rills,  
Rubre Fidenæ, and with virgin blood  
Anointed once Perenna's orchard wood.  
Thence the Flaminian, the Salarian way,  
Stretch far abroad below the dome of day ;  
And lo ! the traveller toiling toward his home ;  
And all unheard, the chariot speeds to Rome !  
For here no whisper of the wheels ; and tho'  
The Mulvian Bridge, above the Tiber's flow,  
Hangs all in sight, and down the sacred stream  
The sliding barges vanish like a dream,  
The seaman's shrilling pipe not enters here,  
Nor the rude cries of porters on the pier.  
And if so rare the house, how rarer far  
The welcome and the weal that therein are !  
So free the access, the doors so widely thrown  
You half imagine all to be your own.

## CCV

## IN MAXIMUM

WOULDST thou be free ? I think it not, indeed  
But if thou wouldst, attend this simple rede :

When quite contented thou canst dine at home  
 And drink a small wine of the march of Rome ;  
 When thou canst see unmoved thy neighbour's  
     plate,  
 And wear my threadbare toga in the gate ;  
 When thou hast learned to love a small abode,  
 And not to choose a mistress *à la mode* :  
 When thus contained and bridled thou shalt be,  
 Then, Maximus, then first shalt thou be free.

## CCVI

## AD OLUM

CALL me not rebel, though in what I sing  
 If I no longer hail thee Lord and King  
 I have redeemed myself with all I had,  
 And now possess my fortunes poor but glad.  
 With all I had I have redeemed myself,  
 And escaped at once from slavery and pelf.  
 The unruly wishes must a ruler take,  
 Our high desires do our low fortunes make :  
 Those only who desire palatial things  
 Do bear the fetters and the frowns of Kings ;  
 Set free thy slave ; thou settest free thyself.

## CCVII

## DE CENATIONE MICÆ

LOOK round : You see a little supper room ;  
 But from my window, lo ! great Cæsar's tomb !  
 And the great dead themselves, with jovial breath  
 Bid you be merry and remember death.

## CCVIII

## AD PISCATOREM

FOR these are sacred fishes all  
 Who know that lord who is lord of all ;

Come to the brim and nose the friendly hand  
That sways and can beshadow all the land.  
Nor only so, but have their names, and come  
When they are summoned by the Lord of Rome.  
Here once his line an impious Lybian threw ;  
And as with tremulous reed his prey he drew,  
Straight, the light failed him.  
He groped, nor found the prey that he had ta'en.  
Now as a warning to the fisher clan  
Beside the lake he sits, a beggarman.  
Thou, then, while still thine innocence is pure,  
Flee swiftly, nor presume to set thy lure ;  
Respect these fishes, for their friends are great  
And in the waters empty all thy bait.

## CCIX

## DE LIGURRA

You fear, Ligurra—above all, you long—  
That I should smite you with a stinging song.  
This dreadful honour you both fear and hope—  
Both all in vain : you fall below my scope.  
The Lybian lion tears the roaring bull,  
He does not harm the midge along the pool.  
Lo ! if so close this stands in your regard,  
From some blind tap fish forth a drunken bard,  
Who shall with charcoal, on the privy wall,  
Immortalise your name for once and all.

## CCX

## AD MAGISTRUM LUDI

(UNFINISHED DRAFT)

Now in the sky  
And on the hearth of  
Now in a drawer the direful cane,  
That sceptre of the . . . reign,

And the long hawser, that on the back  
Of Marsyas fell with many a whack,  
Twice hardened out of Scythian hides,  
Now sleep till the October ides.

In summer if the boys be well.

## CCXI

## TO VIRGIL AND DORA WILLIAMS

HERE, from the forelands of the tideless sea,  
Behold and take my offering unadorned.  
In the Pacific air it sprang ; it grew  
Among the silence of the Alpine air ;  
In Scottish heather blossomed ; and at last  
By that unshapen sapphire, in whose face  
Spain, Italy, France, Algiers, and Tunis view  
Their introverted mountains, came to fruit.  
Back now, my Booklet ! on the diving ship,  
And posting on the rails, to home return,—  
Home, and the friends whose honouring name you  
bear.

HYÈRES, 1883.

## CCXII

## BURLESQUE SONNET

(TO AENEAS WILLIAM MACKINTOSH)

THEE, Mackintosh, artificer of light,  
Thee, the lone smoker hails ! the student, thee ;  
Thee, oft upon the ungovernable sea,  
The seaman, conscious of approaching night ;  
Thou, with industrious fingers, hast outright  
Mastered that art, of other arts the key,  
That bids thick night before the morning flee.



And lingering day retains for mortal sight.  
 O Promethean workman, thee I hail,  
   Thee hallowed, thee unparalleled, thee bold  
   To affront the reign of sleep and darkness old,  
     Thee William, thee Æneas, thee I sing ;  
 Thee by the glimmering taper clear and pale,  
     Of light, and light's purveyance, hail, the king.

## CCXIII

## THE FINE PACIFIC ISLANDS

(HEARD IN A PUBLIC-HOUSE AT ROTHERHITHE)

THE jolly English Yellowboy  
   Is a 'ansome coin when new,  
 The Yankee Double-eagle  
   Is large enough for two.  
 O, these may do for seaport towns,  
   For cities these may do ;  
 But the dibbs that takes the Hislands  
   Are the dollars of Peru :  
     O, the fine Pacific Hislands,  
     O, the dollars of Peru !

It's there we buy the cocoanuts  
   Mast 'eaded in the blue ;  
 It's there we trap the lasses  
   All waiting for the crew ;  
 It's there we buy the trader's rum  
   What bores a seaman through . . .  
 In the fine Pacific Hislands  
   With the dollars of Peru :  
     In the fine Pacific Hislands  
     With the dollars of Peru !

Now, messmates, when my watch is up,  
 And I am quite broached to,  
 I'll give a tip to 'Evving  
 Of the 'ansome thing to do :  
 Let 'em just refit this sailor-man  
 And launch him off anew  
 To cruise among the Hislands  
 With the dollars of Peru :  
     In the fine Pacific Hislands  
     With the dollars of Peru !

TAHITI, *August* 1888.

## CCXIV

## AULD REEKIE

WHEN chitterin' cauld the day sall daw,  
 Loud may your bonny bugles blaw  
 And loud your drums may beat.  
 Hie owre the land at evenfa'  
 Your lamps may glitter raw by raw,  
 Along the gowsty street.

I gang nae mair where ance I gaed,  
 By Brunston, Fairmileheid, or Braid ;  
 But far frae Kirk and Tron.  
 O still ayont the muckle sea,  
 Still are ye dear, and dear to me,  
 Auld Reekie, still and on !

## CCXV

## THE CONSECRATION OF BRAILLE

TO MRS. A. BAKER

I WAS a barren tree before,  
 I blew a quenched coal,  
 I could not, on their midnight shore,  
 The lonely blind console.

A moment, lend your hand, I bring  
My sheaf for you to bind,  
And you can teach my words to sing  
In the darkness of the blind.

VAILIMA, *December*, 1893.

## CCXVI

TO A LITTLE GIRL <sup>1</sup>

ALL on a day of gold and blue,  
Hearken the children calling you !  
All on a day of blue and gold,  
Here for your baby hands to hold,  
Flowers and fruit and fancy bread  
Under the breathing trees are spread.  
Here are kind paths for little feet :  
Follow them, darling !

## CCXVII

THE faces and the forms of yore,  
Again recall, again recast ;  
Let your fine fingers raise once more  
The curtains of the quiet past ;  
And there, beside the English fires  
That sung and sparkled long ago,  
The sires of your departed sires,  
The mothers of our mothers show.

## CCXVIII

## STUDENT SONG

THEY say that at the core of it  
This life is all regret ;  
But we've scarce yet learned the lore of it,  
We're only youngsters yet.

<sup>1</sup> Written on the fly-leaf of *The Child's Garden of Verses*.

We only ask some more of it, some more of it, son  
more of it,

We only ask some more of it  
—The less we're like to get !

Though ill may be the close of it,

It's fair enough at morn ;

And the manner to dispose of it

Is just to pluck the rose of it

When first the rose is born.

Is first to pluck the rose of it, the rose of it, the rose of

Is just to pluck the rose of it,

The de'il may take the thorn !

The opinions of the old of it

Depict a doleful land ;

For the guide-books that are sold of it,

The ill that we are told of it,

Would make Columbus stand.

But come let's take a hold of it, a hold of it, a hold o

But come let's take a hold of it

With Alexander's hand.

When sages call the roll of it

How sad their looks appear !

But there's fire in every coal of it

And hope is in the soul of it

And never a word of fear.

So love we then the whole of it, the whole of it, the w  
of it,

So love we then the whole of it

For as long as we are here.

## INDEX TO FIRST LINES OF POEMS

A birdie with a yellow bill	(vol. i) 17
About my fields, in the broad sun	(vol. ii) 209
About the sheltered garden ground	(vol. ii) 103
About us lies the summer night	(vol. ii) 83
A child should always say what's true	(vol. i) 2
Adela, Adela, Adela Chart	(vol. ii) 234
Again I hear you piping, for I know the tune so well	(vol. ii) 165
A golden service, most lovable yoke	(vol. ii) 201
A lover of the moorland bare	(vol. i) 73
All influences were in vain	(vol. ii) 95
All night long, and every night	(vol. i) 2
All night through, raves or broods	(vol. ii) 146
All on a day of gold and blue	(vol. ii) 255
All round the house is the jet-black night	(vol. i) 22
All the names I know from nurse	(vol. i) 39
All things on earth and sea	(vol. ii) 230
Alone above the stream it stands	(vol. i) 217
A mile an' a bittock, a mile or twa	(vol. i) 105
<i>A naked house, a naked moor</i>	(vol. i) 70
An alley ran across the pleasant wood	(vol. ii) 91
And now there was speech in the south	(vol. ii) 57
And thorns, but did the sculptor spare	(vol. ii) 235
A picture-frame for you to fill	(vol. i) 73
As Daniel, bird-alone, in that far land	(vol. ii) 206
As in the hostel by the bridge, I sate	(vol. ii) 205
As in their flight the birds of song	(vol. ii) 164
As Love and Hope together	(vol. ii) 107
As one who having wandered all night long	(vol. ii) 150
As starts the absent dreamer, when a train	(vol. ii) 204
As swallows turning backward	(vol. ii) 94
As the single pang of the blow, when the metal is mingled well	(vol. i) 165
As the steady lenses circle	(vol. ii) 238
As when the hunt by bolt and field	(vol. ii) 102
At evening when the lamp is lit	(vol. i) 31
At morning on the garden seat	(vol. ii) 158
Away with funeral music—set	(vol. ii) 110
Aye mon, it's true; I'm no' that weel	(vol. ii) 177
Before this little gift was come	(vol. ii) 178
Behold, as goblins dark of mien	(vol. ii) 172

	PAGE
Berried brake and reedy island	(vol. i) 139
Beyond the gates thou gav'st a field to till	(vol. ii) 246
Birds all the sunny day	(vol. i) 38
Blame me not that this epistle	(vol. ii) 232
Blows the wind to-day, and the sun and the rain are flying	(vol. i) 168
Brave lads in olden musical centuries	(vol. ii) 228
Bright is the ring of words	(vol. i) 141
Bring the comb and play upon it	(vol. i) 11
Broad-gazing on untrodden lands	(vol. i) 191
By Lynx and Tyne, by Thames and Tees	(vol. i) 127
By sunny market-place and street	(vol. ii) 100
Call it to mind, O my love	(vol. ii) 214
Call me not rebel, though in what I sing	(vol. ii) 250
Chief of our aunts—not only I	(vol. i) 48
Children, you are very little	(vol. i) 14
Clinkum-clank in the rain they ride	(vol. ii) 198
Come, here is adieu to the city	(vol. ii) 195
Come, lend me an attentive ear	(vol. i) 229
Come, my beloved, hear from me	(vol. ii) 175
Come, my little children, here are songs for you	(vol. ii) 180
Come to me, all ye that labour	(vol. ii) 190
Come up here, O dusty feet	(vol. i) 18
Dark brown is the river	(vol. i) 7
Dawn as yellow as sulphur leaped on the naked peak	(vol. ii) 40
Dear Andrew, with the brindled hair	(vol. i) 77
Dear Henley, with a pig's snout on	(vol. ii) 229
Dear Lady, tapping at your door	(vol. ii) 89
Dear sir, good-morrow! Five years back	(vol. ii) 134
Dear Thomson class, whaure'er I gang	(vol. i) 116
Dear Uncle Jim, this garden ground	(vol. i) 43
Death, to the dead for evermore	(vol. ii) 135
Down by a shining water well	(vol. i) 28
Do you remember—can we e'er forget	(vol. i) 154
Early in the morning I hear on your piano	(vol. ii) 181
Eh, man Henley, you're a Don	(vol. ii) 145
Even in the bluest noonday of July	(vol. i) 75
Ever perilous and precious	(vol. ii) 221
Every night my prayers I say	(vol. i) 10
Fair Isle at Sea—thy lovely name	(vol. ii) 181
Far from the loud sea beaches	(vol. i) 71
Far have you come, my lady, from the town	(vol. ii) 144
Far over seas an island is	(vol. ii) 188
Far 'yoat amang the years to be	(vol. i) 101

# INDEX

259

PAGE

Farewell, and when forth	(vol. ii) 161
Farewell, fair day and fading light	(vol. i) 145
Faster than fairies, faster than witches	(vol. i) 19
Fear not, dear friend, but freely live your days	(vol. ii) 128
Figure me to yourself, I pray	(vol. ii) 166
Fixed is the doom: and to the last of years	(vol. ii) 183
Flower god, god of the spring, beautiful, bountiful	(vol. ii) 174
For certain soldiers lately dead	(vol. i) 211
For love of lovely words, and for the sake	(vol. i) 99
For these are sacred fishes all	(vol. ii) 250
Forth from her land to mine she goes	(vol. i) 151
Frae nirly, nippin' Eas'lan' breeze	(vol. i) 102
Friend, in my mountain-side demeane	(vol. i) 72
From breakfast on through all the day	(vol. i) 8
From some abiding central source of power	(vol. ii) 127
From the bonny bells of heather	(vol. ii) 65
Gather ye roses while ye may	(vol. ii) 140
Give to me the life I love	(vol. i) 133
God gave to me a child in part	(vol. ii) 193
God, if this were enough	(vol. i) 146
God knows, my Martial, if we two could be	(vol. ii) 225
Go, little book, and wish to all	(vol. i) 67
Go, little book—the ancient phrase	(vol. ii) 179
Good old ale, mild or pale	(vol. ii) 156
Great is the sun, and wide he goes	(vol. i) 40
Had I the power that have the will	(vol. ii) 112
Hail! Childish slaves of social rules	(vol. ii) 124
Hail, guest, and enter freely! All you see	(vol. ii) 178
Hard by the ruined kirk above the sound	(vol. ii) 202
Hark! away in the woods—for the ears of love are sharp	(vol. ii) 36
He hears with gladdened heart the thunder	(vol. i) 145
Her name is as a word of old romance	(vol. ii) 138
Here all is sunny, and, when the truant gull	(vol. i) 93
Here, from the forelands of the tideless sea	(vol. ii) 252
Here he comes, big with statistics	(vol. ii) 132
Here in the quiet eve	(vol. ii) 133
Here let me rest, here nurse the uneasy qualm	(vol. ii) 240
Here lies Erotion, whom at six years old	(vol. ii) 248
Here you rest among the valleys, maiden known to but a few	(vol. ii) 234
<i>High as my heart!</i> —the quip be mine	(vol. ii) 206
Home from the daisied meadows, where you linger yet	(vol. ii) 180
Home no more home to me, whither must I wander	(vol. i) 142
How do you like to go up in a swing	(vol. i) 17

	PAGE
I am a hunchback, yellow faced	(vol. ii) 218
I am a kind of farthing dip	(vol. i) 91
I am as one that keeps awake	(vol. ii) 86
I am like one that for long days has sate	(vol. ii) 131
I am like one that has sat alone	(vol. ii) 97
I ask good things that I detest	(vol. ii) 165
I cry out war to those who spend their utmost	(vol. ii) 242
I do not fear to own me kin	(vol. ii) 130
I dreamed of forest alleys fair	(vol. ii) 86
If I could arise and travel away	(vol. ii) 156
If I had wings, my lady, like a dove	(vol. ii) 143
If I have faltered more or less	(vol. i) 84
If two may read aright	(vol. i) 47
If you see this song, my dear	(vol. ii) 114
I had an evil day when I	(vol. ii) 231
I have a friend: I have a story	(vol. ii) 119
I have a hoard of treasure in my breast	(vol. ii) 204
I have a little shadow that goes in and out with me	(vol. i) 9
I have left all upon the shameful field	(vol. ii) 101
I have trod the upward and the downward slope	(vol. i) 145
I heard the pulse of the besieging sea	(vol. i) 156
I knew a silver head was bright beyond compare	(vol. i) 152
I knew thee strong and quiet like the hills	(vol. i) 144
I know not how, but as I count	(vol. ii) 104
I know not how it is with you	(vol. i) 138
I look across the ocean	(vol. ii) 218
I love to be wagg'd by the red fireside	(vol. ii) 182
I meanwhile in the populous house apart	(vol. ii) 212
In all the grove, nor stream nor bird	(vol. i) 161
In all the land of the tribe was neither fish nor fruit	(vol. ii) 33
In ancient tales, O friend, thy spirit dwelt	(vol. i) 78
In Autumn when the woods are red	(vol. ii) 139
In dreams, unhappy, I behold you stand	(vol. i) 135
Industrious pirate! see him sweep	(vol. i) 207
In eighteen-twenty Deacon Thin	(vol. i) 236
In many a foreign pairt I've been	(vol. i) 120
I, now, O friend, whom noiselessly the snows	(vol. ii) 190
In rigorous hours, when down the iron lane	(vol. i) 148
In <i>Schnee der Alpen</i> —so it runs	(vol. ii) 169
In the beloved hour that ushers day	(vol. i) 143
In the green and gallant Spring	(vol. ii) 134
In the highlands, in the country places	(vol. i) 141
In the other gardens	(vol. i) 42
In winter I get up at night	(vol. i) 1
I read, dear friend, in your dear face	(vol. i) 83
I saw red evening through the rain	(vol. ii) 142
I saw you toss the kites on high	(vol. i) 12
I see the dawn creep round the world	(vol. ii) 245



	PAGE
I send to you, commissioners	(vol. ii) 101
I should like to rise and go	(vol. i) 5
I sit and wait a pair of oars	(vol. i) 76
I sit up here at midnight	(vol. ii) 83
Is the house not homely yet	(vol. ii) 219
It blows a snowing gale in the winter of the year	(vol. ii) 195
It chanced that as Rua sat in the valley of silent falls	(vol. ii) 45
It fell in the days of old, as the men of Taiárapu tell	(vol. ii) 5
It is not yours, O mother, to complain	(vol. i) 87
It is the season now to go	(vol. i) 69
It is very nice to think	(vol. i) 1
It's an owercome sooth for age an' youth	(vol. i) 129
It's forth across the roaring foam, and on towards the west	(vol. ii) 160
It's rainin'. Weet's the gairden sod	(vol. i) 112
It's strange that God should fash to frame	(vol. i) 115
I was a barren tree before	(vol. ii) 254
I who all the winter through	(vol. ii) 149
I, whom Apollo sometime visited	(vol. ii) 187
I who was young so long	(vol. ii) 148
I will make you brooches and toys for your delight	(vol. i) 138
I woke before the morning, I was happy all the day	(vol. i) 10
Know you the river near to Grez	(vol. ii) 159
Last night I lingered long without	(vol. ii) 86
Last night we had a thunderstorm in style	(vol. ii) 142
Last, to the chamber where I lie	(vol. i) 22
Late in the night in bed I lay	(vol. i) 123
Late lies the wintry sun a-bed	(vol. i) 19
Late, O miller	(vol. ii) 186
Let beauty awake in the morn from beautiful dreams	(vol. i) 138
Let Love go, if go she will	(vol. ii) 129
Let now your soul in this substantial world	(vol. i) 166
<i>Let us, who part like brothers, part like bards</i>	(vol. i) 157
Light as my heart was long ago	(vol. ii) 139
Light as the linnet on my way I start	(vol. ii) 194
Light foot and tight foot	(vol. ii) 219
Link your arm in mine, my lad	(vol. ii) 120
Little Indian, Sioux or Crow	(vol. i) 14
Lo! In thine honest eyes I read	(vol. ii) 84
Lo, in thy green enclosure here	(vol. ii) 177
Lo, now, my guest, if aught amiss were said	(vol. ii) 178
Long must elapse ere you behold again	(vol. i) 152
Long time I lay in little ease	(vol. ii) 173
Look round: You see a little supper room	(vol. ii) 250
Loud and low in the chimney	(vol. ii) 181
Love is the very heart of spring	(vol. ii) 147
Love—what is love? A great and aching heart	(vol. ii) 149

	PAGE
Man, child or woman, none from her	(vol. ii) 208
Man sails the deep a while	(vol. ii) 152
Mark, printed on the opposing page	(vol. i) 195
Men are Heaven's piers; they evermore	(vol. ii) 183
Men marvel at the works of man	(vol. ii) 220
Mine eyes were swift to know thee, and my heart	(vol. ii) 182
Mother and sire, to you do I commend	(vol. ii) 176
Motley I count the only wear	(vol. ii) 122
My bed is like a little boat	(vol. i) 16
My body which my dungeon is	(vol. i) 94
My bonny man, the world, it's true	(vol. i) 113
My brain swims empty and light	(vol. ii) 236
My first gift and my last, to you	(vol. ii) 100
My heart, when first the blackbird sings	(vol. ii) 285
<i>My house</i> , I say. But hark to the sunny doves	(vol. i) 94
My love was warm; for that I crossed	(vol. ii) 180
My Martial owns a garden, famed to please	(vol. ii) 245
My tea is nearly ready and the sun has left the sky	(vol. i) 15
My wife and I, in one romantic cot	(vol. ii) 157
Nay, but I fancy somehow, year by year	(vol. ii) 157
Noo lyart leaves blaw ower the green	(vol. ii) 223
Nor judge me light, tho' light at times I seem	(vol. ii) 203
Not roses to the rose, I trow	(vol. ii) 226
Not thine where marble-still and white	(vol. ii) 111
Not undelightful, friend, our rustic ease	(vol. ii) 205
Not yet, my soul, these friendly fields desert	(vol. i) 86
Now, Antonius, in a smiling age	(vol. ii) 225
Now bare to the beholder's eye	(vol. ii) 197
Now in the sky	(vol. ii) 251
Now long enough had day endured	(vol. i) 221
Now that you have spelt your lesson	(vol. i) 50
Now when the number of my years	(vol. ii) 154
O chief director of the growing race	(vol. ii) 245
O dull cold northern sky	(vol. ii) 113
O, Henley, in my hours of ease	(vol. ii) 230
O it's I that am the captain of a tidy little ship	(vol. i) 27
O, I wad like to ken—to the beggar-wife says I	(vol. i) 111
O lady fair and sweet	(vol. ii) 145
O mother, lay your hand on my brow	(vol. i) 89
O Nepos, twice my neighbour (since at home	(vol. ii) 247
Of a' the ills that flesh can fear	(vol. i) 126
Of Schooners, Islands, and Maroons	(vol. ii) 161
Of speckled eggs the birdie sings	(vol. i) 6
Of the many flowers you brought me	(vol. ii) 226
Of where or how, I nothing know	(vol. ii) 155
On now, although the year be done	(vol. ii) 134

# INDEX

263

	PAGE
On the gorgeous hills of morning	{vol. ii} 188
On the great streams the ships may go	(vol. i) 68
On the loch-sides of Appin	(vol. ii) 53
Once more I saw him. In the lofty room	(vol. i) 167
Once more upon the same old seat	(vol. ii) 87
Once only by the garden gate	(vol. i) 134
Our Johnie's deid. The mair's the pity	(vol. ii) 135
Out of the sun, out of the blast	(vol. i) 84
Over the borders, a sin without pardon	(vol. i) 13
Over the land is April	(vol. ii) 194
Peace and her huge invasion to these shores	(vol. i) 90
Plain as the glistering planets shine	(vol. i) 136
Rahéro was there in the hall asleep : beside him his wife	(vol. ii) 23
Reader, your soul upraise to see	(vol. i) 189
Resign the rhapsody, the dream	(vol. i) 153
Rivers and winds among the twisted hills	(vol. ii) 189
Say not of me that weakly I declined	(vol. i) 95
See how the children in the print	(vol. i) 187
See in the print how, moved by whim	(vol. i) 193
See, with strong heart, O youth, the change	(vol. ii) 117
She rested by the Broken Brook	(vol. i) 135
Since I am sworn to live my life	(vol. ii) 145
Since long ago, a child at home	(vol. i) 149
Since Thou hast given me this good hope, O God	(vol. ii) 193
Since years ago for evermore	(vol. ii) 176
Sing clearer, Muse, or evermore be still	(vol. i) 92
Sing me a song of a lad that is gone	(vol. i) 167
Sit doon by me, my canty freend	(vol. ii) 131
Small is the trust when love is green	(vol. ii) 158
Smooth it slides upon its travel	(vol. i) 18
So live, so love, so use that fragile hour	(vol. ii) 178
So shall this book wax like unto a well	(vol. ii) 203
Some day soon this rhyming volume	(vol. i) 50
Some like drink	(vol. i) 181
Son of my woman's body, you go, to the drum and fife	(vol. i) 140
Soon our friends perish	(vol. ii) 149
Still I love to rhyme, and still more, rhyming, to wander	(vol. ii) 172
Stout marches lead to certain ends	(vol. ii) 110
Strange are the ways of men	(vol. ii) 150
Summer fading, winter comes	(vol. i) 29
Swallows travel to and fro	(vol. ii) 125

	PAGE
Take not my hand as mine alone	(vol. ii) 104
Tall as a guardsman, pale as the east at dawn	(vol. ii) 210
Tempest tossed and sore afflicted, sin defiled and care oppressed	(vol. ii) 190
The Abbot for a walk went out	(vol. i) 203
The Adorner of the uncomely—Those	(vol. ii) 210
The air was full of sun and birds	(vol. ii) 105
The angler rose, he took his rod	(vol. ii) 104
The bed was made, the room was fit	(vol. i) 92
The brilliant kernel of the night	(vol. ii) 236
The broad sun	(vol. ii) 187
The careful angler chose his nook	(vol. i) 201
The clinkum-clank o' Sabbath bells	(vol. i) 106
The coach is at the door at last	(vol. i) 21
The cock shall crow	(vol. i) 140
The cock's clear voice into the clearer air	(vol. ii) 153
The echoing bridge you here may see	(vol. i) 225
The embers of the day are red	(vol. i) 168
The faces and the forms of yore	(vol. ii) 255
The first pine to the second said	(vol. i) 219
The friendly cow, all red and white	(vol. i) 12
The frozen peaks he once explored	(vol. i) 205
The gardener does not love to talk	(vol. i) 42
The gauger walked with willing feet	(vol. i) 67
The howling desert miles around	(vol. i) 223
The indefeasible impulse of my blood	(vol. ii) 222
The infinite shining heavens	(vol. i) 136
The jolly English Yellowboy	(vol. ii) 253
The lamps now glitter down the street	(vol. i) 32
The lights from the parlour and kitchen shone out	(vol. i) 10
The look of Death is both severe and mild	(vol. ii) 138
The Lord Himself in former days	(vol. i) 118
The moon has a face like the clock in the hall	(vol. i) 16
The moon is sinking—the tempestuous weather	(vol. ii) 107
The morning drum-call on my eager ear	(vol. i) 145
The narrow lanes are vacant and wet	(vol. ii) 241
The old Chimæras, old receipts	(vol. ii) 98
<i>The old lady</i> (so they say) but I	(vol. ii) 211
The old world moans and tosses	(vol. ii) 97
The pleasant river gushes	(vol. ii) 227
The rain is over and done	(vol. ii) 146
The rain is raining all around	(vol. i) 3
The red room with the giant bed	(vol. i) 48
The relic taken, what avails the shrine?	(vol. ii) 103
The roadside lined with ragweed, the sharp hills	(vol. ii) 202
The sheets were frozen hard, and they cut the naked hand	(vol. ii) 71
The Silver Ship, my King—that was her name	(vol. i) 150

The stormy evening closes now in vain	(vol. i) 148
The strong man's hand, the snow-cool head of age	(vol. ii) 205
The summer sun shone round me	(vol. ii) 106
The sun is not a-bed when I	(vol. i) 15
The tropics vanish, and meseems that I	(vol. i) 155
The unfathomable sea, and time, and tears	(vol. i) 74
The whole day through, in contempt and pity	(vol. ii) 98
The wind blew shrill and smart	(vol. ii) 151
The wind is without there and howls in the trees	(vol. ii) 121
The wind may blaw the lee-lang way	(vol. ii) 126
The withered rushes made a flame	(vol. ii) 90
The world is so full of a number of things	(vol. i) 12
The year runs through her phases; rain and sun	(vol. i) 80
Thee, Mackintosh, artificer of light	(vol. ii) 252
There fell a war in a woody place	(vol. ii) 59
There's just a twinkle in your eye	(vol. ii) 195
There where the land of love	(vol. ii) 147
These nuts, that I keep in the back of the nest	(vol. i) 30
These rings, O my beloved pair	(vol. ii) 214
They say that at the core of it	(vol. ii) 255
They tell me, lady, that to-day	(vol. ii) 162
This girl was sweeter than the song of swans	(vol. ii) 217
This gloomy northern day	(vol. ii) 116
This is the tale of the man	(vol. ii) 53
Tho' day by day old hopes depart	(vol. ii) 118
Thou strainest through the mountain fern	(vol. ii) 105
Though deep indifference should drowse	(vol. ii) 85
Though he that ever kind and true	(vol. ii) 87
Through all the pleasant meadow-side	(vol. i) 20
Three of us afloat in the meadow by the swing	(vol. i) 3
Three yellow slaves were set to swing	(vol. ii) 239
Thus was Rahéro's treason; thus and no further it sped	(vol. ii) 13
Thy God permits thee, but with dreadful hand	(vol. ii) 201
To all that love the far and blue	(vol. ii) 196
To friends at home, the lone, the admired, the lost	(vol. ii) 187
To her, for I must still regard her	(vol. i) 95
To see the infinite pity of this place	(vol. i) 151
To the heart of youth the world is a highwayside	(vol. i) 134
To what shall I compare her	(vol. ii) 185
To you, let snow and roses	(vol. i) 137
Trusty, dusky, vivid, true	(vol. i) 147
Under the wide and starry sky	(vol. i) 83
Unlike the common run of men	(vol. i) 215
Up into the cherry-tree	(vol. i) 3
Up with the sun, the breeze arose	(vol. ii) 161
We are as maidens one and all	(vol. ii) 108

	PAGE
We built a ship upon the stairs	(vol. i) 6
We'll walk the woods no more	(vol. ii) 145
We see you as we see a face	(vol. i) 82
We travelled in the print of olden wars	(vol. i) 93
We uncommiserate pass into the night	(vol. i) 166
What are you able to build with your blocks	(vol. i) 30
What glory for a boy of ten	(vol. ii) 211
What is the face, the fairest face, till Care	(vol. ii) 127
What man may learn, what man may do	(vol. ii) 155
When since Aprile has fairly come	(vol. i) 104
When at home alone I sit	(vol. i) 33
When children are playing alone on the green	(vol. i) 27
When chitterin' could the day sall daw	(vol. ii) 254
When I am grown to man's estate	(vol. i) 6
When I was down beside the sea	(vol. i) 1
When I was sick and lay a-bed	(vol. i) 8
When loud by landside streamlets gush	(vol. ii) 184
When my young lady has grown great and staid	(vol. ii) 162
When the bright lamp is carried in	(vol. i) 21
When the golden day is done	(vol. i) 37
When the grass was closely mown	(vol. i) 41
When the sun comes after rain	(vol. ii) 186
When Thomas set this tablet here	(vol. ii) 176
Whenever Auntie moves around	(vol. i) 7
Whenever the moon and stars are set	(vol. i) 4
Where the bells peal far at sea	(vol. i) 82
Whether upon the garden seat	(vol. i) 51
Whether we like it, or don't	(vol. ii) 140
With caws and chirrupings, the woods	(vol. ii) 109
With half a heart I wander here	(vol. i) 91
With storms a-weather, rocks a-lee	(vol. i) 199
Who comes to-night? We ope the doors in vain	(vol. i) 81
Who would think, herein to look	(vol. ii) 222
Wouldst thou be free? I think it not, indeed	(vol. ii) 249
Yes, friend, I own these tales of Arabia	(vol. ii) 171
Yes, I remember, and still remember wailing	(vol. ii) 170
Yet, O stricken heart, remember, O remember	(vol. i) 89
You, Charidemus, who my cradle swung	(vol. ii) 246
You fear, Ligurra—above all, you long—	(vol. ii) 251
You have been far, and I—	(vol. ii) 114
You know the way to Arcady	(vol. ii) 88
You looked so tempting in the pew	(vol. ii) 106
You remember, I suppose	(vol. ii) 116
You, that are much a fisher in the pool	(vol. ii) 221
You, too, my mother, read my rhymes	(vol. i) 47
Youth now flees on feathered foot	(vol. i) 74